Σύγρονη Γραμματιτζή της Τζυπραίιτζης Γρούσσας

Contemporary Grammar of the Greekcypriot Idiom

<u>Γιεύτερη Εκδόση που τον Αντρέαν Αντρέου</u> <u>Second edition by Andreas Andreou</u>

Prologue

Purpose of the Essay

At this part of the project I would like to point out that I am not a professional linguist but I do speak a number of languages which I am sure gives me a better grasp than the average person of how languages differ between each other but also how they are structured and presented in books. I will try to do my best to provide an accurate representation of the grammar of the Greekcypriot idiom but I do expect to make errors as I progress with the work, errors which I would more than pleased if you pointed out to me with constructive criticism.

The following essay is an extensive overview of the idiom spoken by the Greek Community of Cyprus. There is a detailed representation of the grammatical structure and vocabulary of the idiom. The purpose for this tutorial is to support the general idea that the idiom is substantially different compared to Modern Greek and thus it can be considered as a wholly new Greek idiom in an effort to support the campaign for preserving the idiom by teaching it in schools and including it under the European Union's list of protected languages.

Over the past two decades this idiom has been literally batered by certain individuals which aspire to eradicate the individuality and identity of the Greek population of Cyprus. Due to quickly rising standards of living in Cyprus, a wave of nationalism after the failure of 'Enosis' and the Turkish Invasion of 1974, the continuous failure to solve the Cyprus Problem, the strengthening ties with the Republic of Greece and tension with the Turkish Republic; the dialect has falsely acquired a bad reputation because it borrows considerable Turkish vocabulary and differs substantially from Modern Greek. People see the dialect as a degeneration of their Greek inheritance.

All that has to do with the Greekcypriot culture is been frowned upon as 'ungreek' which seems to be completely devoid of historic factuality since Greekcypriot retains so many features of Ancient Greek that it is considered to be a dialect of Koine Greek. Therefore the Greek population of Cyprus despite the fact of being ruled by numerous foreign rulers for hundreds of years at a time it remained not only Greek but Ancient Greek. In addition it is considered a sign of lack of education and poor civil behaviour to speak and use the Greekcypriot dialect in its purest form especially in the upper social class but also the middle class. This attitude gives the illusion that everybody in Cyprus is highly educated and rich which in turn feeds the feeling of inferiority and subduement in Greekcypriots, which arose from centuries of foreign rule, and urges them to do whatever is socially acceptable to avoid the label of poor and uneducated. This of course goes against the very essence of the constitution in Cyprus which calls for equality amongst and equal rights for everyone in the Republic.

Furthermore people who use the idiom are called χώρκατοι' or 'red-necks' which in itself is an irony since the adjective used is a Cypriot word which encompasses the very meaning of the life in Cyprus, rural, quiet, prosperous and safe life. Recently a small majority of Cypriot-despisers have adopted the Modern Greek translation of the word χώρκατος', χωριάτης'. This is of course a clear cut indication of the hypocrisy of certain people who adore everything from Greece, including the preference to speak in (Cypriot) Modern Greek, and despise all Greek-cypriot.

Why is this hypocritical you may wonder? Simply because in Modern Greek the word χωριάτης' *does not* carry the same bad connotation that is intended by these group of people when using the word χώρκατος' and shows a poor grasp of Modern Greek which they so desperately try to speak as Athenians do. In Modern Greek word of χωριάτης' simply means 'villager', somebody who resides in a village or a rural area, and the correct equivalent of 'χώρκατος' in Modern Greek is 'βλάχος' which has no valid application in Cyprus whatsoever because of the absence of *an ethnic Aromanian minority* in rural Cyprus, unlike Greece, to which the term 'βλάχος' refers to.

Furthermore in the spirit of social welfare the word 'βλάχος' can be considered racist and the word 'χώρκατος' fascist. One would think that both vices have led humanity in numerous wars e.g. WWII (racist Germany allied with fascist Italy) and therefore these two vices would not be adopted by people of wealth and the highest level of Education. Now this is why I believe that this attitude and stance by a certain group of the population is simply hypocritical. Added to this it shows that their criticism in fact can only apply to them and their internal psychological war of accepting that their family line, like almost all Cypriots, originates from Cypriots who have lived in rural areas not for decades but *for thousands of years* rather than *a royal family line*, a tradition which has been ousted in place for Democracy by our ancestors thousands of years ago but also recently in the post-coup Hellenic Republic.

I do expect that all that I have written above will be hard to digest for many Greekcypriots but nevertheless they are facts. I do expect a series of criticism from many people in Cyprus for this effort to standardise the Greekcypriot idiom and make it an officially protected idiom and I am more than willing to hear their criticism, ideas and beliefs.

However my work will be surely misunderstood by many. I will probably be accused of anti-hellenic and anti-ethnic stances but that is simply far from the truth. I do not deny *the fact* that 76% of the population in Cyprus are of Greek origin and live a culturally Greek-Orthodox life for if I do that it will be <u>wrong and erroneous</u>. However I <u>do</u> strongly disagree with the current attitude of pruning every single Greekcypriot branch from the cultural identity tree of not only the population of Greekcypriots but the tree of Greek Culture for all Greeks universally. If we reject the idiom and culture of the Cypriot Greeks we will achieve only one thing; we will be reducing the massive diversity and wealth of the Greek culture and that itself will be ethnically unfriendly, perhaps a crime, and it will definitely not serve the best interests of Greek civilization or our immense pride for belonging to such a diverse and rich civilization and culture.

This presentation of the Contemporary Grammar of the Cypriotgreek Idiom is here to make people realise the richness of the idiom in both grammar and vocabulary in an effort to cast away all the negativity attached to and prejudice against the idiom. Greekcypriot varies considerably from Modern Greek and it is more than worthy of protection. If one idiom dies then a specific way people think dies with it. Especially in the era of globalization during when cultures and languages disappear in the name of usefulness and practicality it should only be natural that we enforce our cultural and linguistic institutions to counter the negative effects of globalization and rip only the benefits. Therefore in modern Cyprus when the usage of Greekcypriot is slowly fading away and its place is taken by a linguistic monstrosity of Cypriot Greeglish (surely not Modern Greek) it is necessary for us to protect the idiom and teach it to the future generations.

The time has come to realise that as Greekcypriots we have contributed massively to Greek culture for our population's size and thus we should be proud of our heritage and origin. Currently the cultural heritage of Greekcypriots, and mainland Greeks, is fading due to the influence of the Agglophonesphere and in order to make further strides in our country and culture we must reconcile with ourselves and welcome our heritage in our lives. It is time to finally embrace the 'cypriot' in Greekcypriot.

History and Literature

It is only natural to assume that the modern Greekcypriot idiom is an evolution of the ancient Arcade Cypriot dialect or simply a dialect of Modern Greek but in fact those are false assumptions because it has evolved from Koine Greek. Firstly the reason why it is not an Arcadocypriot dialect is the fact that Cyprus was first colonized by (Mycenaean) Greeks around 1500BC who over the centuries that followed managed to slowly but steadily replace the local Arcadocypriot language with Ancient Greek. During the rule of Alexander the Great and the rule of Ptolemy Arcadocypriot completely fell out of use and was eventually replaced by Koine Greek.

However the reason why it is a dialect of Koine Greek is because Cyprus was first cut off from the rest of the Greek-speaking world quite early in history. After having strong links and ties with mainland Greece for many centuries the island of Cyprus and its Greek Community was slowly isolated from mainland Greeks as early as the 7th to the 10th century A.D due to Arab raids. Later on it was reintegrated in the Eastern Roman Empire (Byzantium) in the 10th century but was to be isolated again in 1191 when it fell to the hands of crusaders. From then on Cyprus came under the rule and control of many other non Greek-speaking nations including the Franks, Venetians, Genoese and most importantly the Ottomans.

This prolonged linguistic isolation preserved a lot of Attic Greek characteristics in the idiom spoken by the Greeks of Cyprus that were lost in Modern Greek as the language of the mainland Greeks evolved under domestic and foreign influence. This occurred because the Greek community of Cyprus in the spirit of protecting itself against a dehellenization by its foreign rulers and oppressors fought off the influence not only in terms of culture but also in terms of language by its conquerors' mother languages. It borrowed vocabulary, administrative especially, from the language of its foreigner rulers but retained a solid Koine Greek core. Other important highlights of the Greekcypriot idiom include the legislation of the Kingdom of Cyprus in the middle Ages which was written in the dialect and important medieval works such as the chronicles of Leontios Machairas and George Boustronios.

Over the last few centuries after the sale of Cyprus from the Ottomans to the British Empire the local Greek Community's language experienced severe influence from the British culture. In general the Greek Community saw their new rulers as the opportunity to reform and revive the lost links with Europe after a prolonged rule of the Ottomans whose culture was more Oriental. Eventually Cyprus was declared a British colony but due to the military struggle of the E.O.K.A.(Greek Organisation of Cypriot Fighters) organisation Cyprus was finally declared an independent state, after a failure to unite with the Republic of Greece. The newly formed state's official languages were Greek and Turkish who overshadowed the Greek and Turkish local idioms of the island.

Despite this in more recent times the idiom is widely used in rural areas and some major cities. In the capital of Cyprus, Nicosia, many residents prefer altering the dialect by using more Greek grammar and vocabulary but sadly enough they also tend to use far more English vocabulary. In this city more than anywhere else the idiom has been tagged as the language of the poor and uneducated lower class of the country and ironically enough it used by them when wanting to be vulgar. The upper class has embraced the Agglosphere lifestyle while the other classes seem to live in the traditional Cypriot cultural lifestyle far more. Thus the dialect is currently facing a struggle of survival amid its native speaking population.

Over the course of time after the independence of Cyprus specific settings have arose where speaking Standard Greek is demanded for public decency. Greek Cypriots use Modern Greek as an indication of politeness and education, such as in the presence of Greek-speaking foreigners, in the media, in speeches and other public occasions and usually in parliament. Moreover in schools only Modern Greek is taught leading to diglossia between Modern Greek and Greekcypriot. The public education staff delivers classes in (Cypriot) Modern Greek yet the staff and pupils interact with one another at all times in the dialect unless in situations.

Over the last century to this day the dialect has been mainly used in poetry, including works by such major poets as Vasilis Michailidis and Dimitris Lipertis and remains the most widely spoken Greek idiom after Modern Greek. More importantly Cypriot Greek is the only other Greek idiom with a significant usage on the Internet in areas such as blogging and forums and has developed its own Greenglish version. In general the Greek Cypriots who still use the dialect use it mainly in their daily lives when interacting with family or friends at all occasions. Lately a wider use of the dialect has been observed in the media.

In the past few years the press and various television programmes seem to be using the dialect as a form of expression of ideas, ideals, parables and opinions which have no corresponding in Modern Greek and because direct translation from Cypriot Greek to Modern Greek produces some ridiculous and incomprehensive results. In addition various Cypriot produced series such as 'Την πάτησα', 'Γενιές της σιωπής' or 'Αίγια Φούξια' have actors speaking in the dialect as a way to reach out to the general public and to relate more to the actual living style of the people of the island and this has made these series very successful and popular amongst the public.

The Cypriot Greek idiom is estimated to be spoken by more than seven hundred thousand people in Cyprus and several hundred thousands abroad and it still remains the lingua franca for all the communities in multicultural Cyprus thus representing the unity and the bridges built between all the communities of Cyprus (Greeks, Turks, Maronites, Armenians, Latins) which is also reflected in the idiom's vast vocabulary that borrows from the languages of all the communities.

Characteristics of the Idiom

As mentioned previously the idiom has retained many characteristics of Attic Greek such as words and grammar which is no longer used in Modern Greek. Moreover the Modern Cypriot lexicon contains loanwords from Turkish, Arabic, English, Venetian Italian and Frankish, as well as words unique to Cyprus. It is important to point out that it is the only Greek idiom to be influenced by Frankish vocabulary.

Added to this in the dialect, double consonants are pronounced as intended in Ancient Greek unlike Standard Modern Greek. Another characteristic is extensive palatalisation of letters in words such as Standard Greek 'κ' becomes 'j' when /e/ or /i/ is the following example: Standard Greek και (ke= and) Cypriot τζαι 'je'. However this is not a hard and fast rule (counter-examples: κηδεία, κέρδος). Finally note that Modern Greek and Cypriot Greek are not mutually understandable. Cypriots do understand Modern Greek quite well without any previous study but on the contrary mainland Greeks will only understand Cypriot Greek up to a small scale and thus are required to study Cypriot Greek before they actually start to understand. A similar relationship is shared between Portuguese and Spanish speakers with the first understanding Spanish and the latter understanding Portuguese only after a study of around 3-6 months.

Changing Greek words into Cypriot is a rather simple procedure. The list below describes the most usual changes that Greek words have undertaken over the course of time which has turned them into Greekcypriot. These changes do not apply to all words though.

```
B -> y
Βδ -> ΦΤ
Bλ -> γλ
Bv -> μν
Bι -> φκ
Βρ -> ρκ
Γ-> B
Гδ -> χт
Γν -> κν γνήσια κνήσςα
Γν -> χν παιγνίδι -> παιχνίιν
Γν -> γ γνώθω νώθω
Γμ -> μ
Γρ + Ια -> ρκ
Γρ + φωνήεν -> κρ
· Γρ -> γλ
Γχ -> χχ
Δ->γ -> δουλεύκω -> γουλεύκω
\Delta->\dot{\beta} -> ρόδιν -> ρόβιν
Δ->θ δύο -> θκυό
Δια -> θκια
Δρ -> γρ
Ev + \zeta, \xi, \psi \rightarrow \epsilon + \zeta, \xi, \psi
Ev + γ, π -> ε + γκ/μπ
Ev + 3 consonants -> \epsilon + 3 consonants
Θ->φ στρούθος -> στρούφος
Θ->χ θάλασσα -> χάλασσα
Θρ -> δρ
K+ε -> τζςε
K+ι -> τζςι
K\kappa + \epsilon/\iota \rightarrow \tau\sigma\varsigma + \epsilon/\iota
Kν -> χν
Λκ -> ρκ
Λμ -> ρμ
Λп -> рп
Λτ -> ρτ
Λφ -> Ρφ
Mφ -> μμ
.
Μτ -> χτ
N\theta \rightarrow \theta\theta
Nδ -> vt
O + \epsilon e.g. ο επίσκοπος -> ο πίσκοπος
П ->ф
\Pi\lambda + i > \pi\kappa i
Пт -> фт
Pδ -> ρντ
Pθ -> Pτ
Ργ -> ργκ
Pς -> ρτς
Pχ -> ρκ
\Sigma \hat{\delta} \rightarrow \zeta \zeta
\Sigma\theta \rightarrow \sigma\tau
Σπ -> σφ
Σφ -> σπ
\Sigma \chi + \iota \rightarrow \sigma \varsigma
Ta -> тра
T\rho \rightarrow \theta \rho
T + \iota \rightarrow \tau \sigma
Τ +ειά κτλ. -> τσς
T+ε->τς
Y/I + \epsilon/\alpha I -> I\epsilon + \epsilon/\alpha I
```

```
\begin{array}{l} Y\gamma\omega \rightarrow \text{UK}\omega \\ \Phi \rightarrow \text{X} \\ \Phi\theta \rightarrow \text{X} \\ \Phi\theta \rightarrow \text{GT} \\ \Phi\lambda \rightarrow \text{BA} \\ \Phi\rho \rightarrow \text{BP} \\ X\lambda \rightarrow \text{YA} \\ X\rho \rightarrow \text{YP} \\ X \rightarrow \text{P} \end{array}
```

Between vowels:

βρ -> ρβ πρι -> πιρ κρι -> κιρ ρ-λ -> λ-ρ β, γ, δ, σ -> Dropped

Explanation for the changes in pronunciation and aplology of Greekcypriot words

Many fellow Greek Cypriots like many of their mainland Greek counterparts are often obsessed with keeping to the closest Ancient Greek forms of words. However this does not mean that the Ancient Greek taught in classes all over the world is actually what was spoken by all Greeks in Ancient times.

In fact the Ancient Greek taught today is itself a Greek dialect, the dialect that Greeks in Attica spoke. And this was simply one of the many other dialects (Doric, Ionic, Aeolic, Northwestern, Achaean, Macedonian, Homeric, Pamphylia) spoken by Ancient Greeks throughout the Hellenic world of ancient times. Arcadocypriot, which was spoken both in Cyprus and Arcadia in Peloponnesus, differed considerably from Attic Greek. However this did not make Arcadocypriot or for that matter any other dialect of ancient Greek any less Greek or ancient compared to Attic!

Koine Greek whose Greek Cypriot is a dialect was actually the dialect of Ancient Greek spoken by the soldiers of Great Alexander which later became standard throughout the Hellenic-speaking world and which later (330AD) developed into Medieval Greek, the official language of the Eastern Roman Empire, which in turn became Modern Greek.

In addition the Greeks of Cyprus influenced by both the Eteocypriot (spoken on the island until the 4^{th} century BC), Koine Greek and its extremely strong ties with Egyptians, Persians and Phoenicians (1 in every 17 men in Cyprus has a Phoenician descent) already used fricative vowels (j, sh, zh) in their dialects even before the foreign rule of Arabs, Venetians, Genoese, Turks, English etc. There are attested examples of these in ancient scripts.

Moreover Greeks in Cyprus lived under a rather warmer climate than Mainland Greeks with frequent droughts. All languages formed in warm climates contain a large collection of vowels in their words and fricative consonants which is a strong characteristic of Greek Cypriot. The reason behind this is that such languages aid in the better ventilation of the body (exhaling warmer air and inhaling colder from the outside) in response to the warmer climate.

In order for you to understand this better let's use a practical example. Place your palm under your nose and try saying the following word 'heerokteeon" (Ancient Greek for glove). Did you feel the slight breeze of air on your palm? Now try saying the word 'sherofteen' (Greek Cypriot for glove). The air exhaled for the pronunciation is considerably more which helps for better ventilation in warmer climates and thus explains why words in Cypriot Greek use fricatives like 'sh' instead of 'h' and 'ft' rather than 'kt'. For the same reason Greek Cypriot has retained the original Ancient Greek pronunciation of nn, $\lambda\lambda$, $\mu\mu$ etc (pronounced as double letters) which in Modern Greek did not survive due to the colder climates while in other cases it dropped single vowels like 'δ' (dh) e.g. Π any Π in Π in Π in Π became in order to pronunounce 'δ' you have to stop the circulation of air. Another example of this phenomenon involves the letter 'θ'. For example the verb ' Π is Π in Π in

The point of this section it to give a logical explanation to the morphological changes words in Greek Cypriot have received and in order to make it clear that they are not irrational or decayed and especially not pronunciations of uneducated and stupid people. Simply in warmer climates the part of brain that controls speech is changed accordingly to help with the ventilation under the influence of the mechanism of environmental adaptation. Therefore these changes are simply natural and have a history. They should be embraced for what they are and should help us understand that heerokteeon is just as good as sheerofteen. Denying the variations in Ancient Greek is to deny the asset of diversity of a civilization which came into being from the beginning of its existence.

Chapter 1: Alphabet

We make our beginning with one the most important features of any language. It's alphabet. Cypriot originates from Koine Greek and since almost all literature in Cypriot is written using the Greek Alphabet I will use it as the basis of our Grammar lessons.

1.1 Αρφάβητον - Alphabet

The Cypriot alphabet has 6 vowels and 18 consonants for a total of 24 Letters:

Letter (upper & lower case) - Transliteration - Pronunciation

```
A a - 'a' - as in America (Vowel)
B \beta - 'v' - as in Volcanic
\Gamma \gamma - \gamma - as in Young \Delta \delta - 'th' - as in THe -> Note for pronunciation examples we will use 'DH'
E \epsilon - 'e' - as in Eqg (Vowel)
Z ζ - 'z' - as in Zoo
H \eta - 'ee' - as in SEE \Theta \theta - 'th' - as in THink
I i - 'ee' - as in sEE (Vowel)
K κ - 'k' - as in looK (soft)
Λλ - 'l' - as in Lay
M \mu - 'm' - as in Mother
N v - 'n' - as in Night
\Xi \xi - 'x' - as in greeKS
O o - 'o' - as in Odd (Vowel)
Пп - 'b' as in Bank
P \rho - 'r' - as in Spanish Rosa (Rolling r) \Sigma \sigma - 's' - as in Sick
T τ - 'd' - as in Drum
Y u - 'ee' - as in sEE (Vowel)
Φφ-'f' - as in Fear
X χ - 'h' - as in Hello
\Psi \psi - 'ps' - as in Dips
\Omega \omega - 'o' - as in Odd (Vowel)
```

1.2 Consonant Clusters

Two consonats which together produce a specific sound:

```
γγ/γκ - 'g' as in Game
γχ - 'nkh' as in aNKH
\zeta \varsigma - 'j' - as in Je (french for I)
\xi \varsigma – ksh – no equivalent in English
кк - 'k' as in Kilometer (hard)
λλ - 'l' as in Leather (hard)
\lambda + (diphthongs) - 'y' as in Yam. Similar to Spanish 'LL' \mu\mu - 'mm' as in coMMA (hard)
μπ - 'b' as in Bull
vv - 'nn' as in caNNot (hard)
vт - 'd' as in Door
пп - 'pp' as in haPPy (hard)
\sigma\varsigma - 'sh' - as in Shark
тт - 't' as in Tell (hard)
τζζ – 'tz' as in slang 'neTZ'
τζ - 'j' - as Jack
τσς - 'ch' - as in CHair
τσ - 'ts' as in geTS
ψς – psh – no equivalent in English
```

All other consonant clusters should be pronunounced as normal.

1.3 Diphthongs:

These are two vowels joined together which produce a specific sound:

```
αι - 'e' as in spEll

ει - 'i' as in bIg

ευ - 'ef' as in jEFF

οι - 'i' as in bIg

ου - 'oo' as in fOOd

υι - 'i' as in bIg
```

1.4 Punctuation

1.4.1 The Stress Mark

Greek like many other languages but unlike english has a punctuantion mark for indicating the stressed syllable especially in polysyllabic words. It is located above vowels only and at the second vowel in a diphthong. This tone mark is '''

```
Αυκόν - afkOn - egg
Λαός - laOs - hare
Μούττη - mUtti - nose
Πατταλόνιν - pattalOnin – trousers
Κκελλὲ – kkellE - head
```

1.4.2 Other Punctuation Marks

The rest of the punctuation marks in Cypriot have the same use as English.

```
Full stop . (τελεία)
Comma , (κόμμαν)
Question Mark ; (ερωτηματικόν)
Exclamation Mark ! (θαυμαστικόν)
Asterisk * (αστερίσκος)
Parenthesis (...) (παρέθθεση)
Suspensive Points ... (ποσιωπιτικά)
Quotation Marks "..." (εισαγωγικά)
Strike – (παὐλα)
Colon : (ἀνω και κάτω τελεία)
```

1.4.3 Diesis " (δίεση)

This is used to avoid the pronunciation of two vowels as diphthongs. For example we saw that ϵ_I , ϵ_I are pronounced as ee. However when there is a Diesis on top ϵ_I , ϵ_I then each vowel is pronounced separately; thus e ee and o ee. Note: It is only used on I I and rarely on Y u.

1.5 Names of Alphabetical Letters

As in English alphabetical letters have a specific name and not just pronounced according to the sound they represent. Contrary to English though where the names are almost never written in full in Cypriot the alphabetical letters can be written as full words, nouns, and behave like them. Here is the name of each Letter in the Cypriot alphabet which is important to know since this is your ABC for Cypriot!

```
А а – Άρφа
В β - Вήта
Γ γ - Γάμμα
Δ δ - Δέρτα
Ε ε - Έψιλον
Ζ ζ - Ζήτα
Η η - Ήττα
Θ θ - Θήτα
Ιι-Γιώτα
К к - Каппа
Λλ - Λάβδα
Μμ-Μι
N v - Nı
Ξ ξ - Ξι
Ο ο – Όμικρον
Π π - Πι
Pρ-Po
Σ σ - Σίγμα
Т т - Tau
Υ υ - Ύψιλον
Φφ-Φι
X χ - Xι
Ψ ψ - Ψι
Ω ω - Ωμέγα
```

1.6 Exercises

Try pronouncing these easy words:

```
Word - Pronounciation - Meaning
Τζύρης - Jiris - father
Μάμμα - Mamma - mother
Μάπια - Mappa - ball/football
Γειά - Yia - hi
Αυκόν - Afkon - egg
Πόξω - Pokso - outside
Κρούζω - Kruzo - I am burning/I burn
```

```
Noσςά - Nosha - Shadow
Φέφκω - Fefko - I am leaving / I live
Θορώ - Thoro - I am seeing / I see
Ξςώ - Ksho - I scratch
Ανιψςός - Aneepshos - cousin
Καττίν - kattin - kitten
Παραθύριν - parathirin - window
Καφές - kafes - coffee/brown
```

Chapter 2: Articles and Nouns (1)

As the title implies I will be covering Articles and Nouns but I will leave the noun endings for each case in other chapters.

2.1 Articles & Nouns

Concerning Numbers, Genders and Case in Cypriot there are:

TWO articles:

- 1) Definite
- 2) Indefinite

TWO numbers:

- Singular
 Plural

THREE genders:

- 1) Masculine
- 2) Feminine
- 3) Neuter

FOUR cases:

- 1) Nominative: Indicates the noun is a subject or a predicate
- 2) Genitive: Indicating possession
- 3) Accusative: Indicating direct object or the subject on an action
- 4) Vocative: Indicating a direct address to a person, thing etc.

2.2 Definite Articles

A definite article is used before singular and plural nouns that refer to a particular member of a group. Note that all definite Articles go in front of the word excluding the ones in the Genitive!

Singular:

	Masculine	reminine	iveuter	English Equivaleni
Nominative_	0	η	то	the
Accusative_	TOV	την	TO	the
Genitive	TOU	τής	TOU	of the
Vocative	ρε/ε	ρα/α	ρε/ε	hey

Plural:

	Masculine	Feminine	Neuter	English Equivalent
Nominative_	OI	OI	та	the
Accusative_	ΤΟυς	τες	та	the
Genitive	των	των	των	of the
Vocative	οε/ε	ρε/ε	οε/ε	hev

NOTE: When using the vocative to call somebody you simply add the article in front of the noun. However if you are referring to somebody whom you haven't seen in a long time 'oh it's Michael!' then the vocative article is followed by the nominative article and then the noun! Example: oh it's Michael – ρε τον Μιχάλην! VS Michael! - Ρε Μιχάλη!

2.3 Indefinite Articles

An indefinite article is used before singular nouns that refer to any member of a group. Note that all indefinite Articles go in front of the

Singular:

	Masculine	Feminine	Neuter	English Equivalent
Nominative_	ένας/ενείς*_	μιά	έναν	a
Accusative_		μιάν		a
Genitive*	vou/vioù	μιάς	vou/vioù_	of a
Vocative				<u> </u>

*Both articles are used equally and interchangeably overall but specific areas in Cyprus use one or the other more frequently that the other.

2.4 Nouns: Genders and Endings

Even though there are three genders in Cypriot it is easy enough to guess the right article and gender for nouns quite easily by looking at their endings in the nominative.

```
Masculine endings: -\sigma_{\zeta}, -\eta_{\zeta}, -\alpha_{\zeta}, -\dot{c}_{\zeta}, o\dot{c}_{\zeta}
Feminine endings: -\alpha, -\eta, -o\dot{c}, -\dot{c}
Neuter Endings: -\omega_{\zeta}, -iv_{,}-ov_{,}, -\alpha_{v}, -o_{\zeta} (mainly for abstract nouns)
```

2.5 Ασκήεις - Exercises

Below are some words of all genders and of their possible endings in the nominative case. Write down their gender and their article in Nominative!

Word - Transliteration - Translation - Gender - Article

```
άδρωπος - adhropos - man-?-? γιενέκα yieneka – woman -?-? κοπελλούιν – kopellooin – kid -?-? τζςύρης – jiris – father -?-? γαλατάς – yalatas – milk vendor -?-? φως – fos – light -?-? σίερον – sieron – iron -?-? αρφή – arfi – sister -?-? αρφή – arfi – sister -?-? ηλύμμαν – plimman – wash -?-? ρατζςόλος – rajolos – policeman -?-? στετέ – stete – grandmother -?-? μαμμού – mammoo – nurse -?-? καφές – kafes - coffee -?-? παππούς- pappoos – grandfather -?-? βάρος – varos – weight -?-?
```

Chapter 3: Nouns and Articles (2)

In this chapter will be exploring how various articles and cases change the endings of masculine nouns. You shouldn't be worried because Cypriot tries to maintain a euphony and a poetic sound which will be evident in the following tables and there examples.

3.1 Masculine Nouns

Let us take the masculine nouns according to their ending which helps us categorize them into different types of declensions.

3.2 First Declension

3.2.1 Type A −oç

Άδρωπος = man

	Article_	_Singular	Article	Plural
Nominative	o	_άδρωπ ος _	OI	αδρώπ οι
Accusative	TOV	άδρωπ ον_	τους	αδρώπ ους
Genitive	TOU	αδρώπ ου _	των	αδρώπ ων
Vocative	ρε/ε	_άδρωπ ε	ρε/ε	αδρώπ οι

Irregularities

- 1. The words κατάπελλος (nutcase), ασυγχώρητος (unforgivable) do not experience a tone mark shift in the singular genetive. Eg. Του κατάπελλου.
- 2. The word γείτος (neighbour) drops its final –ς in the Vocative. Eg. Pε γείτο
- 3. The word μάστρος takes the form μάστρε when preceding names in the nominative. Eg. Ο μάστρε Γιώρκος
- 4. κ/γγ + -ε/-οι -> τζς + ε/-οι Eg. (πχ.) Κακός -> Κατζςοί (the evil man the evil men)
- 5. Irregular plural ο γρόνος -> τα γρόνια (year)
- 6. Irregular genetive plural ο λόος -> των λογιών (a reason/kind)

3.2.2 Type B –ός

Πετεινός = rooster

	Article	_Singular	Article_	Plural
Nominative	0	_πετειν ός	0I	петеіv оі
Accusative	TOV	_пєтєіν о́v_ _	τους	_πετειν οὑς
Genitive	TOU	пєтєіv о и	των	_пєтєіv ώv
Vocative	UE/E	TETEIV Ė	UE/E	петегуој

Irregularities

1. The words θκειός, αρφός, γιός, γαμπρός. (Uncle, brother, son, son in law) have an irregular ending in the genetive plural in order to distinguish from the plural genetive of feminine nouns.

Των θκειούων, αρφούων, γιούων, γαμπρούων.

Irregulars for both declensions:

- 2. κ/γγ + -ε/-οι -> τζ + ε/-οι Eg. (πχ.) Τζςυρκάκος -> Τζςυρκάτζε
- 3. Names such as Νικολός, Τζςμρκάκος, Γιάννος have irregular forms in the vocative. They can either simply drop the final -ς or they can take the ending -ε.

Ρε Νικολό/Νικολέ Ρε Τζςυρκάκο/ Ρε Τζςυρκάτζε Ρε Γιάννο/ Ρε Γιάννε

4. Irregular plural ο πηλός -> τα πηλά (clay -> mud)

3.3 Second Declension

3.3.1 Type A −άς

Γαλατάς = milk man

	Article_	_Singular	Article	_Plural
Nominative_	0	γαλατ άς	OI	γαλατ άες
Accusative	TOV	γαλατ άν _	τους	_γαλατ άες
Genitive	TOU	γαλα τά	των	γαλατ άων
Vocative	ρε/ε	ναλατ ά	3\30	ναλατ άες

Irregularities:

1. The word παπάς (father) has the irregular vocative of ἀπα.

3.3.2 Type B –aς

Σςειμώνας = winter					
	Article_	_Singular	Article	Plural	
Nominative	o	σςειμών ας	OI	σςειμών ες	
Accusative	TOV	_σςειμών αν	τους	σςειμών ες	
Genitive	TOU	_σςειμών α	των	σςειμ ώνων*	
Vocative	ρε/ε_	σςειμών α	ρε/ε	σςειμών ες	

^{*}The tone mark is always placed in the penultimate syllable.

<u>Irregularities</u>

1. The words ἀντρας (husband), μήνας (month) are formed as follows:

	Article	_Singular_	Article_	Plural
Nominative_	o	άντρ ας _	OI	αντρ άες
Accusative	TOV	_άντρ αν	τους	αντρ άες
Genitive	TOU	_αντρ ός _	των	aντρ άων
Vocative	ρε/ε_	άντρα_	ρε/ε	aντρ άες

Note that the word ἀντρας (man) is regular!

- 2. κ/γγ + -ε/-οι -> τζ + ε/-οι πχ. Βόρτακας -> βόρτατζοι
- 3. The words ἀρκοντας (lord), κάουρας (crab), βόρτακας (frog), φάραγγας (lost/missing person), μάτζιππας (baker), ἐμπορας (merchant) have irregular declensions.

	Article_	_Singular	Article_	Plural
Nominative	0	άρκοντ ας _	0I	αρκ ό ντ οι
Accusative	TOV	_άρκοντ αν _	τους	αρκοντ άες
Genitive	TOU	_αρκ ό ντ ου _	των	αρκοντ άων
Vocative	ρε/ε	άρκοντ α	ρε/ε	αρκ ό ντ οι

3.4 Third declension

3.4.1 Type A -ης/-ἡς

Κεφετζής = a person who makes coffees.

	Article	_Singular	Article	Plural
Nominative_	o	_καφετζ ής _	OI	_καφετζ ήες
Accusative_	(v)TOV	кафεтζ ή	v (v)τους_	_καφετζ ήες
Genitive	(v)тоu	кафεтζ ή	(ν)των_	_καφετζ ήών
Vocative	ρε/ε_	кафεтζ ή	ρε/ε	_кафεтζ ή

3.4.2 Type B -της

Αρκάτης = worker

, ipitalijs	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·			
	Article	_Singular_	Article_	Plural
Nominative_	o	_αρκάτ ης_	OI	αρκάτ ες
Accusative_	TOV	_αρκάτ ην _	τους	αρκάτ ες
Genitive	TOU	_арка́т ղ	των	аркат ών
Vocative	ρε/ε_	арка́т η _	ρε/ε	αρκάτ ες

3.4.3 Type C -στης

Χτίστης = builder

	Article	_Singular	_Article_	Plural
Nominative_	0	_χτίστ ης* _	0I	χτιστ άες
Accusative_	TOV	_χτίστ ην	τους	_χτιστά ες

Genitive	TOU	_хтіот п	των	_χτιστ άων
Vocative	3\30	хтіот п	οε/ε	χτιστ άες

3.4.4 Type D -νης

Συγγενής = relative

	Article_	_Singular	Article	Plural
Nominative	0	συγγεν ής _	OI	συγγεν είς
Accusative	TOV	_συγγεν ήν	τους	συγγεν είς
Genitive	TOU	_συγγεν ή	των	συγγεν ών
Vocative	UE/E	OUVVEV h	05/5	GUVVEV EIC

3.4.5 Type E -ρης

Kaβaλλάρης = rider

	Article_	_Singular	Article	Plural
Nominative_	0	_καβαλλάρ ης_ _	OI	καβαλλάρ ηες
Accusative	TOV	_καβαλλάρ ην _	τους	καβαλλάρ ηες
Genitive	TOU	καβαλλάρ η	των	_καβαλλάρ ηών
Vocative	ρε/ε	_καβαλλάρ η	ρε/ε	_καβαλλάρ ηες

<u>Irregularities</u>

1. Τζύρης

	Article_	_Singular_	Article_	Plural
Nominative_	0	τζύρ ης	OI	τζυρ οὑες
Accusative	TOV	τζὑρ ην	ΤΟυς	τζυρ οὑες
Genitive	TOU	τζυρ οὐ _	των	τζύρού ων
Vocative	ρε/ε	τζὑρ η	ρε/ε	τζυρ ούες

2. Names ending in $-\eta \varsigma$ are formed according to their endings as above. However the names of Saints with an ending in $-\eta \varsigma$ only have a singular declension and are the same as τζςὑρης.

3.5 Fourth Declension

-ούς	Article	Singular	Article	Plural
Nominative_	0	папп оѝς	0I	папп оὑες
Accusative	TOV	папп оùv _	ΤΟυς	папп оὑες
Genitive	TOU	папп о й	των	папп оὑων
Vocative	ρε/ε	_папп о й	ρε/ε	папп оὑες

Note: The nouns βoug (ox), voug (mind) have irregular plurals

Ο βους -> τα βόθκια Ο νους -> τα μυαλά

3.6 Fifth Declension

–ές	Article_	_Singular_	Article	Plural
Nominative	o	καφ ές	0I	καφ έες
Accusative	TOV	καφ έν	τους	καφ έες
Genitive	TOU	καφ έ	των	καφ έων
Vocative	2\3q	καφ έ	ρε/ε	καφ έες

Please pay attention to the shifts in the tone mark for each declension in all the examples. The noun declensions are not so difficult to learn and most often the article in each case gives a hint on how the ending should be since in Cypriot we strive for euphony.

3.7 Ασκήεις - Exercises

Please declense the following nouns in all the cases:

Ρατζόλος

Πατατάρης (Potato Seller)

Παπάς

Έμπορας

Τζισβές (Container used to make Coffee)

Nους Ελιώνας (Olive tree field) Πονηρός (Sneaky)

Γερμανός (German) Τατάς (God father)

Καλαμιώνας (Reed field) Περβολάρης (Farmer)

Συγγενής Καφετζής (Person who makes coffee)

Αη Γιωρκής (Saint George)

CHAPTER 4: Nouns and Articles (3)

In this chapter will be exploring how various articles and cases change the endings of feminine nouns.

4.1 Feminine Nouns

Let's take the feminine nouns according to their ending:

4.2 First Declension

4.2.1 Type A −a

Τζυπραία = Cypriot (Female)

	Article_	_Singular	Article_	Plural
Nominative	η	тζυпраі а_	0I	τζυπραί ες
Accusative	την	_τζυπραί αν _	τες	_τζυπραί ες ۛ
Genitive	της	_τζυπραί ας _	των	τζυπραί ων
Vocative	ρα/α_	тζυпраі а _	ρε/ε	τζυπραί ες

Irregularities

- 1. κ/γγ + -ες -> τζ + ες Πχ. Γιενέ**κα** (woman) -> γιενέ**τζες**
- 2. The nouns νύχτα (night), ημέρα (day), ώρα (hour), θάλασσα (sea) have irregular forms in both singular and plural genitive.

της νυχτούς/νύχτας των νυχτών

3. The nouns τρίχα (string of hair), ἀμαξα (carriage) have irregular forms in plural genitive.

των τριχών/αμαξών

4. The word μάμα (mom) has the irregular vocative of άμμα.

<u>4.2.2 Type B −å</u>

Μηλιά = apple tree

	Article	_Singular_	Article	Plural
Nominative	η	μηλι ά	OI	_μηλι ές
Accusative	τήν	_μηλι άν	Τες	_μηλι ές
Genitive	της	_μηλι άς	των	_μηλι ών
Vocative	ρα/α_	μηλι ά	ρε/ε	_μηλι ές

<u>Irregularities</u>

1. The nouns Τζςυρά (Mrs), μανά (mother), πυρά (heat), θκειά (aunt), πεθθερά (mother in law), γιαγιά (grandmother), σςίλια (thousand) and all their products are formed as follows:

	Article	_Singular_	Article	Plural
Nominative	η	_γιαγι ά	OI	γιαγι άες
Accusative	την	_γιαγι άν _	τες	γιαγι άες
Genitive	της	_γιαγι άς _	των	γιαγι άων
Vocative	ρα/α_	_γιαγι ά	ρε/ε	γιαγι άες

4.3 Second Declension

4.3.1 Type A - ή

Αρφή = sister

	Article_	_Singular_	Article_	Plural
Nominative_	n	αρφ ή	0I	_αρφ άες
Accusative	τήν	αρφ ήν _	τες	αρφ άες
Genitive	The	ana nc	TMV	aoa qav v

Vocative	oa/a	αρφ ή	3\30	23 000

Irregularities

1. The nouns φωνή (voice, shout), τιμή (price), ψυσςή (soul), φατζςή (lentille), στραπή (lightning), ορκή (wrath), γιορτή (celebration, party)

	Article	Singular_	Article	Plural
Nominative	η	отрап ή _	0I	στραπ ές
Accusative	την	_отрап ಗу _	τες	στραπ ές
Genitive	της_	_στραπ ής _	των	отрап ѽv
Vocative	pa/a	отрап п	ρε/ε	στραπ ές

ΝΟΤΕ: Ψυσςή -> των ψυχών

4.3.2 Type B −n

Καλοπέραση = good time/fun

	Article	eSingular	Article_	Plural
Nominative_	η	_καλοπέρασ η_	0I	_καλοπεράσ εις
Accusative	την	_καλοπέρασ ην _	τες	_καλοπεράσ εις
Genitive	της_	_καλοπέρασ ης _	των	_καλοπεράσ εων
Vocative	_pa/a_	_καλοπέρασ η	ρε/ε	_καλοπεράσ εις

Irregularities

1. The nouns μούττη (nose), πάγνη (stable), λίτη (judgement, torture, trial, church mass, a fast) βράση (heat), κρυότη (coldness), νιότη (youth).

	Article_	Singular	Article	Plural
Nominative_	η	μούττ η	OI	_μούττ ες
Accusative	την	μοὑττ ην _	τες	μούττ ες
Genitive	της	μοὑττ ης	των	μούττ ων
Vocative	_ρa/a	_μούττ η	ρε/ε	μούττ ες

NOTE: η νιότη (sg) -> τα νιάτα (pl)

- 2. Φύση (nature), ψίσςη (flour mixed with water before it becomes dow) do not have plurals.
- 3. Irregular: Δύναμη -> οι δυνάμ**εις -> των** δυνάμ**εων**

4.4 Third Declension

-έ	_Article_	_Singular_	_Article_	Plural
Nominative	η	отєтѣ	OI	στετ ές
Accusative	την	отєт є́v	τες	στετ άες
Genitive	τής	_στετ ές	των	στετ άων
Vocative	oa/a	отете	3/30	отет ес

4.5 Fourth Declension

–oὑ	_Article_	_Singular	Article	Plural
Nominative_	η	µаµµ оù	OI	_μαμμ ούες
Accusative	την	μαμμ ούν	τες	μαμμ οὑες
Genitive	της	μαμμ ούς	των	μαμμ οὑων
Vocative	oa/a	นดนน ดน ้	3\30	uguu où ec

Pay attention to the shifts in the tone mark in all the examples which are more or less concrete for each declension of nouns for all genders. The noun declensions are not so difficult to learn and most often the article in each case gives a hint on how the ending should be since in Cypriot we strive for euphony.

4.6 Feminine Nouns in -oς.

There is a small number of nouns are feminine in gender but are formed as masculine nouns in Type A -oç. Some examples are below.

Μέθοδος (method), λεωφόρος (avenue), οδός (address/road), θκιάμετρος (diameter) and all cities like Πάφος (Paphos), Λεμεσός (Limassol) because city, η πόλη, in Greek is feminine.

4.7 Ασκήεις - Exercises

Please declense the following nouns in all the cases:

Νοσςά Δύναμη (Strength) Χαρά (Joy) Ψυσςή Κελλέ (head) Φουκού (barbeque stove) Καττού (Female cat) Νιότη Αναρή (Type of Cheese) Κοπέλλα (Young woman)

Chapter 5: Nouns and Articles (4)

In this final chapter concerning Nouns and Articles we will be going over the noun endings in each case for Neuter nouns.

5.1 Neuter Nouns

Let's take the neuter nouns according to their ending:

5.2 First Declension

5.2.1 Type A -IV

Παραθύριν = window					
	Article	Singular	Article_	Plural	
Nominative	TO	παραθύρ ιν_	та	παραθύρ κα	
Accusative	T0	_παραθύρ ιν	та	_παραθύρ κα	
Genitive	TOU	_παραθυρ κού _	των	_παραθυρ κών	
Vocative	ρε/ε	_παραθυρ ιν	ρε/ε	παραθύρ κα	

<u>Irregularities</u>

1. Κόπριν = Manure -> του κοπρίκου, των κοπρίκων

5.2.2 Type B −oὑıv

	Article_	Singular	Article	Plural
Nominative	то	_κοπελλού ιν	та	_κοπελλού θκια
Accusative	TO	κοπελλοὑ ιν	та	κοπελλού θκια
Genitive	TOU	κοπελλου θκιοὑ _	των	_κοπελλου θκιών
Vocative	ρε/ε	_κοπελλού θκια	ρε/ε	κοπελλού θκια

<u> 5.2.3 Туре С – тіv</u>

Kattiv = kit

	Article_	_Singular	Article	Plural
Nominative_	TO	кат тіv	та	κατ τούθκια
Accusative	TO	кат тіv	та	κατ τούθκια
Genitive	TOU	κα θκιού	των	_κα θκιών
Vocative	3/30	кат ті у	οε/ε	κατ τούθκια

5.2.4 Type D -μιν

Παιξίμιν = preoccupation/game						
-μιν	Article	Singular	Article_	Plural		
Nominative	TO	_παιξί μιν	та	_παιξί μια		
Accusative	TO	паıξі µıv	та	_παιξί μια		
Genitive	TOU	nαιξι μιού _	των	пαιξί μιών		
Vocative	UE/E	παιξίτην	05/5	παίξίτησ		

5.2.5 Type E -iv

Βρατζίν = underwear (for men)

	Article	Singular_	Article_	Plural
Nominative_	TO	_βρατζς ίν	та	_βρατζς ά
Accusative	TO	_βρατζς ίν _	та	βρατζς ά
Genitive	TOU	βρατζς οὐ _	των	βρατζς ών
Vocative	05/5	Rogt/clv	UE/E	Boat/ch

<u>Irregularities</u>

1. Το καρφίν -> τα καρφκιά (nail)

2. -ζίν in Plural becomes –ζςού, -ζςά, -ζςών

Example

Το μαχαζίν -> του μαχαζςόυ, τα μαχαζςά, των μαχαζςών

5.2.6 Type F -λιν/λίν

Πορτοκκάλιν = orange

	_Articl	eSingular	_Article	Plural
Nominative_	_то	_портокка́ λιν_	та	_πορτοκκάλ ια
Accusative_	то	портоккά λιν	та	_πορτοκκάλ ια
Genitive	_TOU	πορτοκκα λιού	των	_πορτοκαλλι ών
Vocative	_ρε/ε_	_πορτοκκά λιν	ρε/ε_	πορτοκκάλ ια

5.3 Second Declension

5.3.1 Type A -ov

	Article_	_Singular_	Article_	Plural
Nominative	TO	σίερ ον	та	σίερ α
Accusative	T0	_σίερ ον	та	σίερ α
Genitive	TOU	_σίερ ου	των	σιέρ ων
Vocative	3/30	σίερ ον	ρε/ε	σίερ α

Irregularities:

1. Πρέπον (decency), μέλλον (future), αρατζόν (rightful, normal limit, that which must be done) do not have plural forms.

5.3.2 Type A −ov

Δεντρόν = Tree

	Article	_Singular	Article	Plural
Nominative	TO	δεντρ όν_ _	та	δεντρ ά
Accusative	T0	_δεντρ όν	та	δεντρ ά
Genitive	TOU	_δεντρ ού	των	δεντρ ών
Vocative	30	δεντο όν	30	δεντο ά

5.3.3 Type B -μον

Πρίσιμον = swelling

	Article	_Singular	Article	Plural
Nominative	то	πρίσιμ ον	та	πρισ ίματα
Accusative	то	πρίσιμ ον	та	прір іµата
Genitive	TOU	πρισίμάτου_	των	πρισ ίματων
Vocative	ρε/ε	πρίσιμον	ρε/ε	прю іµата

5.4 Third Declension

$\Delta \epsilon i \mu \mu a \nu = t y i n g$

-(µ)av	ArticleSingular_	Article_	Plural
Nominative_	τοδείμμ αν _	та	δείμμα τα
Accusative	τοδεἱμμ αν	та	δελιμμα τα
Genitive	του_δειμμά του _	των	δειμμάτ ων
Vocative	ρε/εδεἰμμ αν	/ρε/ε_	δείμμα τα

5.5 Fourth Declension

–ως	Article_	_Singular	Article	Plural (very rare)
Nominative_	TO	φ ώς	та	φ ώτα
Accusative	TO	φ ώς	та	φ ώτα
Genitive	TOU	_φώτου*	των	φώτων
Vocative	ρε/ε	_φ ώς _	ρε/ε	φ ώτα

 $[\]ensuremath{^*}$ ϕou is another irregular ending for the word in the genetive.

Note: Nouns whose ending is $-\alpha\varsigma$ but are of a Neuter gender such as $\kappa\rho i\alpha\varsigma$ (meat), $\dot{\alpha}\lambda\alpha\varsigma$ (salt) are formed in the same way as those ending in $-\omega\varsigma$.

5.6 Fifth Declension

Mέρος = toilet/place

-ος	Article_	_Singular	Article	Plural
Nominative_	TO	μέρ ος_	та	_μέρ οι
Accusative	T0	_μέρ ος	та	_μέρ οι
Genitive	TOU	μέρ ους	των	μέρ ων
Vocative	ρε/ε	μέρ ος	ρε/ε	μέρ ο ι

Irregularities

1. Locations ending in -oς do not have a plural and experience a shift of the stress mark to the next syllable in the genetive.

Το Τροόδος -> του Τροόδους (Troodos Montain)

- 2. Ρκός (debt), σςός (shadow), βκιός (life) do not have plurals.
- 3. Σςείλος (lip) in the genetive plural is των σςειλιών

Please pay attention to the shifts in the tone mark which are more or less concrete for each declension of nouns for all genders. The noun declensions are not so difficult to learn and most often the article in each case gives a hint on how the ending should be since in Cypriot we strive for euphony.

5.7 Irregular Nouns

The following nouns present declension for cases and plural forms which does not allow us to classify them in any category.

- 5.7.1. Nouns which have an ending in **–ος** but are neuter. These are το δρόσος (the cooling), το σςεπος (the protection/roof), το σςός (the shadow).
- 5.7.2 λάς (people), φάς (food), χάς (chaos) do not have plural or change ending in all cases.

5.7.3 τα αγκάλια = embrace			
ArticleSingular			
Nominativeτααγκάλια			
Accusativeτααγκάλια			
Genitiveτωναγκάλιων			
Vocativeρεαγκάλια			
5.7.4 τα γειραθκιά = old age			
ArticleSingular			
Nominativeταγειραθκιά			
Accusative τα γειραθκιά			
Genitiveτωνγειραθκιών			
Vocativeρεγειραθκιά			
5.7.5 τα προπόνια = prelabour painArticleSingular			
Nominative τα προπόνια			
Accusative			
Genitiveτωνπροπονιών			
Vocativeρεπροπόνια			
5.7.6 το γεγονός = event			
ArticleSingularArticlePlural			
Nominative το γεγονός τα γεγονότα			
Accusativeτογεγονόςταγεγονότα			
Genitiveτουγεγονότοςτωνγεγονότων			
Vocativeρε/εγεγονόςρε/εγεγονότα			

Το ανακοινωθέν = the announcement is also formed in the same way.

5.8 Words of foreign Origin

Most words of foreign origin are neuter in gender in Cypriot and do not take any endings whatsoever in both numbers and all cases. Some words which in their original form end in masculine or feminine endings also take a gender according to their ending and are formed appropriately.

Examples το σάντουιτσς – the sandwich η πίτσα – the pizza

5.9 Ασκήεις - Exercises

Please declense the following Neuter Nouns for each case:

Αυκόν Πλύμμαν Ποσκόλλιον (Anything that entertains you and at the same time keeps you distracted from worrying/doing something else!) Καμίνιν (Heat/it's hot) Βάψιμον (paint job) Κριάς Τζομιν

Σκαμνίν (Stool)

Chapter 6: Demonstrative Pronouns

This will be the chapter in which we shall be covering the demonstrative pronouns, pronouns referring to quality and quantity.

•	4	D	nstratives	 -1	

(this, the	ese, to this/th	nem, of this/them)	
Masculin			
N	Nominative	Accusative	Genitive
SingT	Γούτος ο	_τούτον τον/τούντον_	Genitive тоύтои тои/тоύνтои
PIT	ούτοι οι	_τούτους τους/τούντο	υς_τούτων των/τούντων
<u>Feminine</u>	2		
N	Nominative	_Accusative	Genitive
SingT	Γούτη η	_τούτην την/τούντην	τούτης της/τούντης
		τούτες τες/τούντες	
<u>Neuter</u>			
N	Nominative	Accusative	Genitive
SingT	OUTOV TO	_Accusative _тоитоv то/тоито	τούτου του/τούντου
		_тойта та/тойута	
6.2 Der	nonstrative	s of distance	
(that, th	ose, to that/t	hose, of that/those)	

_Nominative___

		GCTTICTVC
SingΤζείνος ο	_τζείνον τον/τζείντον	τζείνου του/τζείντου
ΡΙΤζείνοι οι	_τζείνους τους/τζείντοι	ιςτζείνων των/τζείντων
<u>Feminine</u>		
Nominative	Accusative	Genitive
SingΤζείνη η	τζείνην την/τζείντην	_τζείνης της/τζείντης
ΡΙΤζείνες οι	τζείνες τες/τζείντες	 _τζείνες τες/τζείντες
Neuter		
Nominative	Accusative	Genitive
Sing, Tζείνον το	τζείνον το/τζςείντο	τζείνου του/τζείντου
	- 2-,, -, -, -, -, -, -, -, -, -, -, -,	

ΡΙ.____Τζείνα τα_____τζείνα τα/τζςείντα_____τζείνων των/τζείντων

Accusative

6.3 Rules

Masculine

As you have noticed there are two versions of pronouns for the Accusative and Genitive case. The rule is simple:

Genitive

- 1) If the demonstrative pronoun is followed by an adjective then the demonstrative pronoun without the article is used, therefore TOUVTOV τούντην etc. However if there is no adjective following the first set of pronouns is used, thus τούτον τον, τούτην την etc. The rule is NOT strict since it's a part of the rhyming and homophony in Cypriot and people use it interchangeably.
- 2) Nouns are preceded by their articles in the corresponding case.

Without an adjective

Τούτος ο άθρωπος – this man Τζείνες τες κοτζακάρες – those old ladies Τούτον το πράμαν – this thing

With an adjective

Τούντου καλού του άθρωπος – of this good man Τζείντων καλών των κοτζακάρων – of those good old ladies Τούντο καλόν το πράμαν – this good thing

6.4 Τέθκιος/α/ο = Such (a)/this or that kind of (a)

<u>Masculine</u> Nominative τέθκοιος τέθκοιοι	Accusative_ τέθκοιον_ τέθκοιους	GenitiveNominative τέθκοιουρε τέθκοιε τέθκοιωνρε τέθκοιοι
Feminine Nominative τέθκοια τέθκοιες	_Accusative_ τέθκοιαν_ τέθκοιες	GenitiveNominative
Neuter Nominative τέθκοιο τέθκοια Examples	_Accusative_ _τέθκοιον _τέθκοιαν	_GenitiveNominative _τέθκοιουρε τέθκοιο _τέθκοιωνρε τέθκοια

Τέθκοιον κοπελλόυιν – Such a/This kind of a child Τεθκοιαν γιενέκαν – Such a/this kind of thing Τέθκοια πράματα – Such /that kind of a things

6.5 Ετεσαὑτος/η/ον = So much/many

Masculine Nominative Accusative Genitive Ετεσαύτος Ετεσαυτόν Ετεσαυτού Ετεσαυτοί Ετεσαυτών
Feminine Nominative Accusative Genitive Ετεσαύτη Ετεσαύτην Ετεσαυτής Ετεσαύτες Ετεσαύτες Ετεσαυτών
Neuter Nominative Accusative Genitive Ετεσαύτον Ετεσαυτόν Ετεσαυτού Ετεσαύτα Ετεσαυτά Ετεσαυτών

Examples

Ετεσαύτες γιενέτζες – So many women Ετεσαύτα κοπελλούθκια – So many children Ετεσαύτοι αδρώποι – So many men

6.6 Rules II

The only rule concerning this type of pronouns is that along with the verb 'to be' they are preceded by the definite article declensed in the appropriate case and number. More on this later when we learn go into verbs.

6.7 Ασκήεις – Exercises

Translate the following sentences in Cypriot:

These stools - ? Of that egg - ?
Those paint jobs - ? That meat - ? Of that man - ? Of this woman - ? To those children - ? Of these female cousins - ? To This father -? To These old women - ? So many stools - ? Such an egg - ? This kind of paint jobs - ? So much meat - ? That kind of a man - ? This kind of a woman - ? So many children - ? So many cousins - ? Such a father - ? So many women - ?

Chapter 7: Personal Pronouns

What we will be covering in this chapter are personal pronouns in all cases. Take note that there two forms for pronoun, a strong and weak for each case.

Personal Pronouns

7.1 SINGULAR:

First Pe	Second Person**	
strong_	_weak_	strongweak_
Nominative_εγιώνι		εσοὑνι
Accusative_εμέν(αν)_	με	εσέν(αν)σε
Genitiveεμέν(αν)_	μου	εσἐν(αν)σου
Vocative		εσούνι

^{*}English: I, me, to me.

7.2 SINGULAR:

Third Perso	on	Strong	
	Masc*	Fem**	Neut***
Nominative_	τούτος	τούτη	тоὑтоν_
Accusative	тоὑтоν	τοὑτην	тоὑтоν
Genitive	тоύтоυ	τούτης	тоὑтоν
Vocative	_έτον(ρε/ε)	έτην(ρε/ε)	(ἐτο)ρε/ε)

7.3 SINGULAR:

Third Perso	n	Weak			
	Masc	Fem	Neut_		
Nominative_	TOV	την	то		
Accusative	TOV	την	TO_		
Genitive	тоύ	της	TOU		
Vocative	_έτον(ρε/ε)_	έτην(ρε/α)	έτο(ρε/ε)		

7.4 PLURAL:

	First Person*		Second	Person*
	strong	weak	strong	_weak_
Nominative_	εμείς		εσείς	
Accusative_	_εμάς	μας	εσάς	_σας
Genitive	εμάς	μας	εσάς	_σας
Vocative	εμέις	-	εσείς	

7.5 PLURAL:

Third Person*		Strong	
	Masc	Fem	Neut
Nominative_	тоύтоі	τούτες	тоύта
Accusative	τούτους	τούτες	тоύта
Genitive	τοὑτων	τοὑτων	τούτων
Vocative	έτους (ρε)	έτες(ρε)	έτα(ρε)

7.6 PLURAL:

^{**}English: you, you, to you, you.

^{*}English: he, him, to him, here/there he is!
**English: she, her, to her, here/there she is!
***English: it, it, to it, here/there it is!

^{*}English: we, us, to us, we/us **English: you, you, to you, you.

Third Person*	Weak			
	_Masc	Fem	Neut	
Nominative	_τους	τες	та_	
Accusative	τους	τες	та_	
Genitive	τους	τους	τους_	
Vocative	_έτους (ρε)	έτες(ρε)	έτα(ρε)_	

^{*}English: they, them, to them, here/there they are!

The list above might seem overwhelming and difficult but do not let its appearance deceive you. For the first and second person the pronouns for accusative and genitive are the same for both strong and weak forms and the weak form of the third person is almost the same as the definite articles.

7.7 Periphrastic Personal Pronouns

Cypriot in addition to the above personal pronouns also has periphrastic personal pronouns which at the same time can also act as relative pronouns. These are:

7.7.1 Periphrastic Accusative/Genitive Pronouns

Singular	Plural
Για λλόου μου	Για λλόου μας
Για λλόου σου	Για λλόου σας
Για λλόου του	Για λλόου τους
Για λλόου της	Για λλόου τους
Για λλόου του	Για λλόου τους

The Pronouns above can be used for non-emphatic Personal pronouns in the Accusative and Genitive.

7.7.2 Periphrastic Possessive Pronouns

Singular	Plural
Δικός/ή/όν μου	Διτζοί/ες/ά μας
Δικός/ή/όν σου	Διτζοί/ες/ἁ σας
Δικός/ή/όν του	Διτζοί/ες/ἁ τους
Δικός/ή/όν της	Διτζοί/ες/ά τους
Δικός/ή/όν του	Διτζοί/ἐς/ἀ τους

These pronouns are used emphatically as Possesive pronouns.

7.7.3 Rules

- 1) Strong personal pronouns in the Nominative are placed before the verb but are almost always omitted
- 2) Weak forms are used always with a verb, they never stand alone.
- 3) Strong Personal pronouns are always put after the verb.
- 4) Weak personal pronouns are placed after the verb is the Present, Imperfect Tense and Imperative but before the verb in any other tense or negation.
- 5) Strong forms of pronouns for each case are used for emphasis.

Examples

Διά μου = He gives me Διά μου το = He gives it to me Διά μου το εμέν(αν) = He gives it to ME Εν μου διά = He does not give me Εν μου το διά = He does not give it to me Εν μου το διά εμέν(αν) = He does not give to ME

Chapter 8: The verbs 'to be' and 'to have'

Verbs in Cypriot are always given in the first person singular since there is no indefinite form as in other languages like Spanish or English which is in one way an advantage because you learn fewer forms of verbs and when you learn a verb you automatically learn how to conjugate it in the first person singular of the present tense and present continuous.

The verbs are conjugated below in the Present Tense; however the Present Tense and the Present Continuous are identical in Cypriot.

8.1 The Verb 'to be' in Cypriot is 'siµaı' which always takes the Nominative case.

FNN1KO 2		SINGULA	AR .	
Greek		_English		
Pers.Pr	_Verb	_Pers.Pr.	Verb	
Εγιώνι	_εiμαι*	I	am	
Εσούνι	εiσαι*	_You	are	
Τούτος	έν/έναι/ένει_	He	is	
Τούτη	έν/έναι/ένει_	_She	is	
Τούτον_	έν/έναι/ένει_	It	is	
ΠΛΥΧΗΝΙ	NTIKOΣ		_PLURAL	
Greek			_English	
Pers.Pr	Verb		_Pers.Pr	_Verb
Εμείς	_είμαστιν/είμεθ	∂a*	We	are
Εσείς	_είσαστιν		You	are
Τούτοι	_ėv/ėvai/ėvei/ė	νουσιν		
Τούτες	_έν/έναι/ένει έ	νουσιν_	}They_	are
Τούτα	_έν/έναι/ένει/έ	νουσιν		

8.2 The Verb 'to have' in Cypriot is ' $\dot\epsilon\chi\omega'$ which always takes Accusative.

ENNIKOΣ_		_SINGULAR		
Greek		English		
Pers.Pr\	/erb	Pers.Pr.	Verb	
Εγιώνιέ	χω	I	have	
Εσούνι	έσςεις	You	have	
Τούτος	έσςει	He	has	
Τούτη		She	has	
Τοὑτον	_έσςει	It	has	
ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝ	ΓΙΚΟΣ	PLURAL		
Greek			English	
Pers.Pr	Verb		Pers.Pr	_Verb
Εμείς	_έχομεν/	′ἐχουμεν	We	_have
Εσείς	_έσςετε_		You	_have
Τούτοι	_έχουσι\	//ἐχουν		
Τούτες	έχουσιν	/ἐχουν	_}They	_have
Τούτα	_έχουσιν	/ἐχουν		

Notes

- 1. In Cypriot verbs are usually used without the personal pronouns because the verb ending implies the number and personal pronoun itself.
- 2. In Cypriot the Present Tense and the Present Continuous are identical! (Eyıώvı) έχω = I have/I'm having

8.3 Negation

Negation in Cypriot is pretty straightforward. You simply place the negation particle $`\epsilon v'$ before the verb.

Ev είμαι I am not. Ev έχω

^{*}Polite form

I do not have.

Notes

1. Please note the difference of the tone mark between '¿v' and '¿v' to differentiate between 'is' and 'do not'.

Emphatic Negation

Greekcypriot also has an emphatic negation in which the negation is emphasized and given a stronger effect. This is done with the particle 'ἐντζαι'.

Examples

Ev ξέρω vs Έντζαι ξέρω. I do not know vs I really do not know.

Eν πκιάννω vs Έντζαι πκιάννω. I do not get vs I really do not get.

Εν καταλάβω vs Εντζαι καταλάβω. I do not understand vs I really do not understand.

8.4 Word Order

The topic of Word order in Cypriot calls for an extensive explanation. Cypriot has borrowed the flexibility of Word Order from Ancient Greek giving it a total of SIX Word orders with different effect! These are:

1. Subject + Verb + Object

Ο λας έναι δυνατός.

The nation is strong.

This is the single most common word order in Cypriot. It can be characterized as a statively neutral word order.

2. Subject + Object + Verb

Ο λας δυνατός έναι.

In this word order the ephasis is placed on the object, therefore if someone says this phrase he is emphasising that 'the nation is STRONG'.

3. Verb + Subject + Object

Έναι ο λάς δυνατός.

This is another statively neutral word order but is also most commonly used to phrase neutral questions! Therefore:

Έναι ο λας δυνατός;

4. Verb + Object + Subject

Έναι δυνατός ο λας.

This is the 3rd statively neutral word order.

5. Object + Verb + Subject

Δυνατός έναι ο λας.

In this word order the ephasis is placed on the subject, therefore if someone says this phrase he is emphasising that 'it is that NATION who is strong'. Please not the use of the neuter personal pronoun. It can also be used to form questions with an emphasis on the subject.

6. Object + Subject + Verb

Δυνατός ο λας έναι.

In this word order the ephasis is placed on the verb, therefore if someone says this phrase he is emphasising that 'it is the nation which ACTUALLY IS strong'.

8.5 Ασκήεις - Exercises

Translate the following sentences in Cypriot with the normal SVO word order:

You have stools - ? I have an egg - ? They are paint jobs - ? This is meat - ? That is a man -? He has a woman - ? You(plural) have children -? Those are cousins -? You are a father - ? We are women -?

Chapter 9: Relative and Interrogative Pronouns

9.1 Relative pronouns

Relative pronouns are pronouns which refer to nouns without mentioning them and can connect sentences.

For example

It was not Jack WHO did this.

I invited to the party friends WHOSE parents could bring them over.

9.1.1 ὑπκοιος, -a, ov / ὑγοιος, -a, -ov = whoever

This pronoun is used mainly at the start of the sentence but can also be used as a conjuction. It is inflected for all genders and for the plural accordingly. In Cyprus its plural forms are used most frequently.

Όπκοιος έσςει ριάλια έν εχούμενος.

Whoever has money is rich

Έν εχούμενες όπκοιες έχουν ριάλια.

Lit. They are rich whoever have money.

9.1.2 Aπού = whoever

This pronoun is used mainly at the start of the sentence but can also be used as a conjuction. However it is not inflected for genders and cannot be used for the plural! It is the preferred relative pronoun by Cypriots for the singular when expressing 'whoever'.

Απού έσςει ριάλια έν εχούμενος. Whoever has money is rich.

Απού έσςει ριάλια ένει εχούμενη. Whoever (woman) has money is rich.

9.1.3 Ὁπκοιος, $-\alpha$, -ov Ὁγοιος, $-\alpha$, -ov = who/that

The pronoun above has inflections for both genders and for the plural like the first one. It is used mostly in combination with prepositions.

Τζείνος ο οποίος έσςει ριάλια.

That (man) who has money.

Τζείνες οι οποίες έχουν ριάλια.

Those (women) who have money.

Έναι μιτά των αθρώπους με τους οποιους εν είμαι.

She is with the people with whom I am not.

Міта (+genetive) = with (for people) με (+accusative) = with (for objects)

9.1.4 Π o = who/that

The above pronoun does not have any inflections which means that it can be used for all genders and numbers. It is used mostly when the relative pronoun 'who/that' needs no preposition.

Τζείνος πο έσςει ριάλια.

That (man) who has money.

Τζείνες πο έχουν ριάλια.

Those (women) who have money

This pronoun has one peculiarity when it comes to using it with the verb 'to be' in the third person plural and singular which nov = that he is/she is/it is, that they are.

9.1.5 Κάπκοιος, -a, -ov = someone/somebody

This pronoun is used mainly at the start of the sentence but can also be used as a conjuction. It is inflected for all genders and for the plural accordingly.

Κάπκοιος πο έσςει ριάλια έν εχούμενος. Someone who has money is rich.

Έν εχούμενες κάπκοιες πο έχουσιν ριάλια. Lit. They are rich (women) some people who have money.

9.1.6 (ο) καθένας/Καθανάς, (η) καθεμιά, (το) καθέναν/καθάναν = every single one/noun or everyone

This pronoun is used mainly at the start of the sentence but can also be used as a conjuction. It is inflected for all genders and for the plural accordingly. On its own it means 'every single one' but when it is used with the appropriate article for its gender then its meaning changes to everyone and it is usually accompanied with that, therefore Everyone that.

Καθάνας/Καθένας έσςει ριάλια. Everyone has money.

Το καθέναν έν ακριβόν. Every single one here is expensive.

Ο καθένας είναι καλός. Everyone is nice.

Η καθεμιά έσςει πολλά πράματα. Everyone (woman) has a lot of things.

9.1.7 Πασανάς, πασαμιά, πασάναν = everyone/every

This pronoun is also used mainly at the start of the sentence but can also be used as a conjuction. It is inflected for all genders but it does not have a plural form.

Πασανάς πο έσςει κοπελλούθκια έν ευτυχισμένος. Everyone that has children is happy.

Πασαμιά πο ένει όμορφη έσςει πολλούς εραστές. Every one (woman) who is pretty has many lovers.

Πασάναν έσςει μάναν τζαι τζύρην. Everyone (neuter) has a mother and a father.

9.1.8 Κάθε, κάθα, κάθε = every + noun

This pronoun is also used with a noun meaning every. It is inflected for all genders but it does not have a plural form.

Κάθε άδρωπος έν... Every man is...

Kάθα γιενέκα έσςει... Every woman is...

Κάθε κοπελλούιν έν... Every child is...

9.1.9 Άλλος $-\eta$, -ov = other/another/someone else

Έν ἀλλος παπάς. It's another father/priest.

Έν άλλη γιενέκα. It's another woman.

Άλλος ἐσςει ριάλια τζςαι άλλος ἐν εχούμενος. Someone else has money and someone else is rich.

9.1.10 Αλλόνας, αλλόνεις, αλλομιά, αλλόναν = another one

This pronoun is also used with a noun meaning another one. It is inflected for all genders, cases but it does not have a plural form.

Αλλόνας έσςει κρίας. Another one has meat.

Αλλομιά έσςει κοπελλούθκια. Another (woman) has children.

Έσςει αυκά αλλόναν.

Lit. It has ears another one.

9.1.11 Οὐλλος, -η, -ov = all

This is pronoun is quite straightforward. It is inflected for all genders, cases and numbers.

Έσςἑι το οὑλλον He has it all.

Ev ούλος It's all.

Κάπκοιος άλλος έσςει ούλον το κρίας. Somebody else has all the meat.

9.1.12 Ότι, Οτιδήποτε(ς) = whatever

This is pronoun is quite straightforward but it is not inflected at all for genders, cases or numbers.

'Ότι θέλεις έχω το. Whatever you want I have it.

Οτιδήποτε εν τούτον. Whatever this is

Έσςεις ότι θέλει

You have whatever he wants.

9.1.13 Τίποτες/τίποτε/κουτσςίν = Nothing/anything

This pronoun is very simple to use. It's never inflected for neither gender nor case nor number. It can be placed at all places in a sentence.

Ev χιέλω τίποτες/κουτσςίν I don't want anything.

Έσςει τίποτες να φάμεν; Is there anything to eat?

Tiποτε εν έσςει. There is nothing.

9.1.14 Kåпои = Somewhere

This is pronoun is also quite straightforward since it is not inflected at all for genders, cases or numbers. Note that when the word is placed at the start of the sentence you imply that you do not know where however if you place it at the end of the sentence you are implying that you know the location but you are reluctant to reveal where and thus you are trying to be vague.

Κάπου έναι

He is somewhere.

Επήεν κάπου

He went somewhere (where exactly you rather not say)

9.1.15 Κάπκοιος = Someone

This is pronoun is quite straightforward. Note that it is inflected for all genders, cases and numbers. Note that when the word is placed at the start of the sentence you imply that you do not know who however if you place it at the end of the sentence you are implying that you know the person but you are reluctant to reveal it and thus you are trying to be vague.

Κάπκοιος έν στην πόρταν Someone is at the door.

Έσςει το κάπκοιος.

Someone has it. (who exactly you rather not say)

9.1.16 Μαγκόνας, μαγκομιά, μαγκόν = None, no one

This pronoun is very simple. It is emphatic in its meaning and it is <u>always</u> used at the start of the sentence. It is inflected for the accusative. Almost never for the genitive and vocative. Due to its meaning there is no plural. For the corresponding pronoun for these cases look at the pronoun in 9.1.16.

Μαγκόνας εν ήρτεν να με δεί. No one came to see me.

Μαγκομιά γιενέκα ένει ομορφόττερη μου. No woman is more beautiful than me.

9.1.17 Κανένας, καμιά, κανέναν = Nobody, no thing ALSO Anyone, any (thing)

This set of pronouns is also very straightforward in its usage. It can be used at all places in a sentence and is inflected for all cases but has no plural due to its meaning and nature.

Ααπά σε κανένας? Does anybody love you?

Κανένας εν με ααπά/Εν με ααπά κανέας Nobody loves me.

Έσςει κανέναν ψουμίν να φάμεν; Is there are bread to eat?

9.2 Interrogative Pronouns

These are pronouns used to make questions. This is a list of the Cypriot interrogative pronouns.

9.2.1A $\forall v \tau a = what$

This interrogative pronoun is used in combination with nouns. Therefore 'HVTa + noun. Never with verbs!

Ήντα πράμαν ἐν τοὐτον? What thing is this?

Ήντα φαίν έσςει? What food is there?

Irregularities

The only verb that Ἡντα is used with `κάμνω' which means `to do'. However `κάμνω' with Ἡντα forms the single most common phrase in Cypriot:

Ήντα κάμνεις? How do you do?/How are you?

9.2.1B EVTa = Why

When this interrogative pronoun is used with personal pronouns it's meaning becomes 'why'

Έντα τον δέρνεις? Why are you hitting him?

Έντα το τραβάς? Why are dragging it?

9.2.1Γ Ήνταμπου = what

This interrogative pronoun is used in combination with verbs. Therefore $\dot{\eta}$ v τ a + verb. Never with nouns!

Ήνταμπου κάμνεις τζαμαί? What are you doing there?

Ήνταμπου ἐσςει τοὑτος? What's wrong with him?/What does he have?

9.2.1Δ Ήνταμπο = what

Ήνταμπο has the specific tendency of being used with the verb 'εἰμαι', 'to be' but only in the third person singular and plural! In addition each form of the verb 'εἰμαι' in the third person with looses its first syllable! (excluding ἐνουσιν which is used Ἡνταμπου)

'Нутаµпо vaı? What is it?

'Hvтаµпо vı? What is it?

'Hvтаµпоv? What is it?

9.2.2 Ἡνταλοης = how

The use of this pronoun is very straightforward and with no specific rules.

Ήνταλοης επίες?

How did you go?

Ήνταλοης το ἑκαμες? How did you do it?

9.2.3 Πούμπου/που (τοποθεσία) = where

The use of this pronoun is also very simple.

Που επήες?

Where did you go?

Πουμπου μεινίσκεις? Where do you live?

9.2.4 Πόθθεν, Πόττεν = where from

Πόθθεν/Πόττεν είσαι? Where are you from?

Πόθθεν/Πόττεν ήρτες? Where did you come from?

9.2.5 Πκοιός, -a, -ov = who

Another straightforward pronoun which is inflected for both gender and number.

Πκοιά έναι? Who is she?

Πκοιός το έκαμεν? Who did it?

9.2.6A Μιτά πκοιού, -ας, -ου = with whom + Genitive

Μιτά πκοιόυ επήεν?

With whom (male) did he/she/it go?

Μιτά πκοιάς ήρτεν?

With whom (female) did he/she/it come?

9.2.6B Με πκοιόν, -άν, -όν = with whom + Accusative

Με πκοιόν ήρτεν?

With whom (male) did he/she/it come?

Με πκοιάν επήεν?

With whom (female) did he/she/it go?

9.2.7 Tivo ς = whose

The use of this pronoun is simple since it is not inflected for gender, case and number.

Tivoς ἐναι? Whose is it?

Tίνος έν τούντο κάρρον? Whose car is this?

9.2.8 Πκοιού, -άς, -ού, -οιών = whose

Πκοιού έναι? Whose (male) is it?

Πκοιάς ἐν τούντο κάρρον? Whose (female) car is this?

9.2.9 Πόσος, -η, -ov = how much/how many

The use of this pronoun is simple but it is inflected for gender, case and number like the one above. When used with the verb ' $\kappa\dot{a}\mu\nu\omega'$ it means how much it is.

Πόσα κάμνει?

How much is it?

Πόσα ριάλια έσςει?

How much money does he/she/it have?

Πόσα κάρρα έσςει? How many cars does he/she/it have?

9.2.10 Γιάντα/γιατί = why

Γίαντα επήες τζαμαί? Why did you go there?

Γιατί το έσςεις? Why do you have it?

Γιατί ἐν τζαμαί? Why is he/she/it there?

9.2.11 Πότες/πότε = When

The use of this last interrogative pronoun is very simple. It is inflected for number, gender or case.

Πότες έσςεις; When do you have?

Πότε έναι; When is it?

9.3 Ασκήεις - Exercises

Translate the following sentences into Cypriot:

Whoever has money is rich She is with the people with whom I am not. That (man) who has money. Someone who has money is rich. Every single one here is expensive. Everyone (neuter) has a mother and a father. Every child is good. It's another woman. Another one has meat. Somebody else has all the meat. You have whatever he wants. What thing is this?
Why are they dragging it?
What's wrong with him?/What does he have? What is it? Where do you live? Where are you from? Who is she? With whom (female) is he/she/it? Whose is it? How much is it?

Why do you have it?
Do you have anything?
When is it?
Nothing is cheaper.
Is anyone better?
Do you have any bread?
I don't have anything.

Chapter 10: Adjectives

In this chapter we shall be covering adjectives whose endings are inflected for both number and case.

I am sure that you are starting to feel a bit overwhelmed with endings but the big surprise is that you already know them if you studied the noun endings well enough! All the endings are the same as standard nouns and therefore adjectives take a declension the same way as the nouns are according to their ending.

10.1 Adjective endings

10.1.1 Male adjective endings: -ος, -ης, -ὑς, -ας

Λογιασμένος = engaged Ακριβής = accurate Μακρύς = tall

Σςειλάς = someone who has big lips

10.1.2 Female: -a, -η, -έ

Καθαρή = clean Ωραία = beautiful Σςειλέ = a woman with big lips Άσπρη = white

10.1.3 Neuter: -ov, -uv

Αλαφρόν = light Γλυτζύν = sweet Πλατύν = wide Κακόν = bad

Examples

Έχω μιἀν λογιασμένην αρφήν = I have an engaged sister Έσςετε τούντες κατζές γιαγιάες = You have these bad grandmothers Τζείντα πασςά πράματα = Those fat/thick things.

10.2 Adjectival Gender Change

1. All the adjectives above are changed into from the masculine to the female and neuter by dropping the masculine ending and then by simply adding the endings for female or neuter.

Masc.->Fem->Neuter

$10.2.1 - o\varsigma -> -\eta -> -ov$

Φερειπείν (for example)

Καθαρός -> Καθαρή -> Καθαρόν (Clean) Όμορφος -> Όμορφη -> Όμορφον (handsome/beautiful)

When the adjective implies a disease the conversion is: Κουτσός (crippled) -> κουτσάρα ->κουτσάρικον

Others: κουφός(deaf), πελλός (crazy), στραός (blinded), κομμένος (cut), λαομένος (frightened), απηομένος (worked up)

10.2.2 -ης -> -ισσα- > -ὑν

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Μισκίνης -> Μισκίνισσα -> Μισκίνικον (skinny) Αζούλης -> Αζούλισσα -> Αζούλικον (jealous)

<u>Irregularities</u>

The nouns below are rather irregular and should be learned seperately as vocabulary. They have no Neuter forms!

Κασάπης (butcher) -> κασάπαινα

Others: Μαννάβης (grocer), μάειρος (cook), μαντζίπας (baker), μπακκάλης (grocer), περβολάρης (farmer), ράφτης (tailor), φούρναρης (baker), χανουτάρης (hotel manager).

Αρκάτης (worker) -> αρκατίνα

Others: ατζαμής (clumsy), καβετζής (café owner), προξενιτής (match maker), τραουιστής (singer), ττερλακκής (addicted to smoking and drinking), φουαρτάς (spender), χορευτής (dancer), χουιρλής (a person who has bad habits), κκεφλής (?)

10.2.3 -ὑς -> -ά -> -ὑν

<u> Ψερειπείν</u>

Πασςύς -> Πασςά -> Πασςυν (fat/thick) Γλυτζύς -> Γλυτζά -> Γλυτζύν (sweet)

Irregularities

1. Πολλύς -> πολλή -> πολλύν (a lot)

2.
$$K/\Sigma + i\alpha/\eta \rightarrow \tau\zeta/\sigma\zeta + \alpha/\eta$$

 $T\dot{\upsilon}_{\zeta} + i\alpha/\eta \rightarrow \theta\kappa + \alpha/\eta$

10.2.4Α -ας -> -ισσα -> -ικον

Φερειπείν

```
Σςίσκας -> Σςίσκισσα -> Σςίσκικον (weak, skinny)
Ποφάας -> Ποφάισσα -> Ποφάικον (gourmant)
```

10.2.4B -ας -> -ε-> -ετικον

If the adjective refers to a body part then the change of gender is different.

Φερειπείν

```
Σςειλάς -> σςειλέ -> σςειλέτικον (person with big lips)
Μουττάς -> μουττέ -> μουττέτικον (person with big nose)
```

10.3 Adjectival Change into Nouns

In Cypriot adjectives can act as normal nouns simply by using the definite and indefinite articles and moreover they are declensed in the same way as the nouns with the same ending.

Examples:

```
Ο λογιασμένος = the engaged one (male)
Ο πασςύς = the fat one (male)
Η κατζά = the bad one (female)
Η λογιασμένη = the engaged one (female)
Το χωρκάτικον = the village one (neuter)
```

10.4 Diminutives

Diminutives are noun endings which are attached to nouns and adjectival nouns to emphasise on how small or cute they are. The diminutives are a characteristic of the Cypriot language which has no realy English equivalent because the English one has been out of use for centuries now.

10.4.1 -ούης, -ούα, -ούιν/ικον

The above suffixes are attached to almost all nouns of all endings. Notice that the tone mark is shifted to the suffix.

```
Σςειλούιν (little person with big lips)
Σςυλλούιν (puppy)
Ομορφούα (little beautiful female)
Αζουλούης (little jealous person)
```

10.4.2 Other Diminutive suffixes for Neuter nouns

-à-ıv

For colours

```
μαύρον -> μαυράϊν (black)
άσπρον -> ασπράϊν (white)
```

-ἐττιν

```
άππαρος -> αππαρέττιν (horse)
κάπρος -> καπρέττιν (bore)
πετεινός -> πετειναρέττιν (rooster)
φοράα -> φοραέττιν (mare)
```

-οὑλλιν

```
σάκκος -> σακκούλλιν (sack)
τράγος -> τραούλλιν (male goat)
```

10.5 Augmentantives

Augmentatives are noun endings which are attached to nouns and adjectival nouns to emphasise on how big or great they are. When the adjective affects a quality of words such as beauty adverbs or other nouns are used. Therefore adjectives such a thin or small cannot have these suffixes added to them because it will create an oxymoron!

10.5.1 -ατσος, -άτσα, -ατσον

Note that both the suffixes for masculine and feminine can be used for masculine and feminine nouns. However when is comes to animals or people which actually have a sex this is not possible.

```
Μοτόρα -> Μοτοράτσα (motorbike -> big motorbike)
Μοτόρα -> Μοτόρατσος (big motorbike)
Σςύλλος -> Σςύλλατσος (big dog)
Λίβρον -> Λίβρατσον (big book)
```

10.5.2 Other Augmentative suffixes for Male nouns

-άρος

```
πετεινός -> πετεινάρος (rooster)
σκούλουκος -> σκουλούκαρος (worm)
κόπελλος -> κοπέλλαρος (young woman/lady)
```

10.5.3 Other Augmentative suffixes for Female nouns

-ἀρα

The augmentative suffix above is attached mostly to neuter nouns.

```
Το αμμάτιν -> η αμματάρα (big eye)
το αυτοκίνητον -> η αυτοκινητάρα (great/big car)
η γιενέκα -> η γιενεκάρα
```

-ova

This is possibly the only example of this augmentative

το σπίτιν -> η σπιταρόνα (great/big house)

-акка

Πασςάκκα (huge fat female) Κοπελλάκκα (big girl)

-ойппа

μάλλα -> μαλλούππα (hair)

-ος

An augmentative suffix for female nouns can also be the male ending $-\circ\varsigma$ which thus makes a female noun into an augmentatised male noun

```
Η γιενέκα -> ο γιένεκος (woman)
Η φοράα -> ο φόραος (mare)
Η ρότσα -> ο ρότσος (stone)
```

10.6 Augmentative Prefixes

In Cypriot there are also augmentative prefixes, thus syllables which are attached at the front of words meaning very or great. There are:

```
Θεό-, σςυλλό-, αρκό-
```

Πελλός (crazy) Θεόπελλος (very crazy) Σςυλλόπελλος (very crazy) Αρκόπελλος (very crazy)

10.7 Ασκήεις – Exercises

Turn all the adjectives below in all the genders, diminutives, augmentantives and negative where possible.

Καλός = good Κακός = bad Κοντρογάδαρος = lazy Όμορφος = beautiful Άσςημος = ugly Μίαλος = big Μιτσής = small Κούντουρος = short Γλίορος = fast Αργός = slow Πολλύς = A lot/over the top Λίος = A few/stupid

Chapter 11: Adjectival Grades

In this very big chapter we shall be covering the other important functions of adjectives and that is of course degrees of comparison. We shall also take a look into the irregular adjectives.

Like in any other language when it comes to adjectives, there two methods for comparison. The Comparative which denotes greater quality or quantity than something else and the Superlative which denotes the greatest quality or quantity compared to all.

11.1 The Comparative Degree

The formation of this degree is simple in Cypriot and can be done in three ways:

11.1.1A Superiority: The phrase `περίτου/πκιό....που....'

This method of comparison is very straight forward. The words `περίτου' and `πκιο' mean `more' with the first being more frequently used in casual speech and the second in more polite situations. The phrase `περίτου/πκιό....που....' means `more...than...'.

General rule: Subject + 'to be' + περίτου/πκιό + adjective + 'που' (+Accusative) + object

Φερειπείν

Τζείνη ένει περίτου όμορφη που τζείνην. That girl is more beautiful that that one there.

Τούτον έν πκιό ακριβόν που τζείνον. This is more expensive than that.

Τούτος ο άντρας έν περίτου μανιεράτος που τζείνον. This man is more polite than that one.

11.1.1B Superlative Adjectives: Using the suffix -ττερος, -ττερη, -ττερον

This method involves adding the suffixes above to the adjective. This corresponds to the English suffix —er for adjectives. Examples: cleaner, thinner, cheaper etc. To form this method of comparison you drop the adjectival ending and add the suffix.

General rule: Subject + 'to be' + superlative adjective + 'nou' (+Accusative) + object

<u>I. -ος, -ας, -α, -ια, -ον, -ιν add -όττερος, ήττερη, όττερον</u>

Φερειπείν

άσςημος -> ασςημ -> ασςημόττερος σςίσκας -> σςισκόττερος κατζά -> κατζ -> κατζόττερη όμορφον -> όμορφ -> ομορφόττερον

ΙΙ. –ης, -νης, -υς, -η, -ισσα, -ικον add –ύττερος, -ύττερη, -ύττερον

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Πασςύς -> πασς -> πασςύττερος Μισκίνης -> μισκίν -> μισκινύττερος

III. For this rule there are some irregular adjectives.

Κακός – σςειρρόττερος Bad - worse
Καλός – καλλύττερος Good - better
Μιάλος – μιαλύττερος Big -bigger
Μιτσής – μιτσςόττερος/μιτσςήττερος Small - smaller
Πολύς – περίτου Much/many – more
Αδρός - αδρύττερος
Χοντρός – χοντρύττερος
Άσπρος – ασπρύττερος
Κοντός - κοντύττερος

Examples

Τούτος ένει σςειρρόττερος που τούτον. This man is worse than this one

Τζείνη ένει ομορφόττερη που τζείνην. That girl is more beautiful that that one there

Τούτον εν καλλύττερον που τζείνον. This is better than that

IMPORTANT TIP: Concerning adjectives at the comparative degree, Cypriots most often use the irregular adjectives and for the rest of the adjectives method 1 is used.

11.1.2 Inferiority: The phrase `παρκάτου/λλιόττερον....που....' and `πκιό λλίον'

This method of comparison is also very straight forward since `nαρκάτου/λλιόττερον/πκιό λλιον....που....' means `less....than....'

General rule: Subject + 'to be' + παρκάτου/λλιόττερον + adjective + 'που' (+Accusative) + object

Evample

Τούτος ένει παρκάτου/λλιόττερον μανιεράτος που τζείνον. This man is less polite than him

Τζείνη ένει παρκάτου/λλιόττερον όμορφη που τζείνην. That girl is less beautiful than her

Τούτον εν πκιό λλίον ακριβόν που τζείνον. This thing is less expensive than that

11.1.3A The phrases 'το ίδιον...όπως' and 'τζαι...το ίδιον"

This method of comparison is bit different but simple. The word '

General rule: Subject + 'to be' + το ίδιον + adjective + 'ὁπως' (+Accusative) + object or Τζαι + Subject + 'to be' + το ίδιον + adjective

<u>Examples</u>

Τούτος εν το ίδιον μανιεράτος όπως τζείνος. This man is as polite as that one.

Τζείνη εν το ίδιον όμορφη όπως τούτη. That girl is as pretty as this one.

Τζαι τα θκυό ενουσιν το ίδιον ακριβά. Both are equally expensive

11.1.3B The phrase ὀσον...ὀσον

The phrase 'ὀσον...ὀσον' also means 'as...as'

General rule: Subject + 'to be' + όσον + adjective + 'όσον' (+Accusative) (+ 'to be') + object

Τούτος εν όσον μανιεράτος όσον τζείνος. This man is as polite as that one is.

Τζείνη εν όσον όμορφη όσον εν τούτη. That girl is as pretty as this one is.

Τζείνα ένουσιν όσον ακριβά όσον ένουσιν τούτα. Those are as expensive as these.

11.1.3Γ The phrase 'to be' + τόσον + adjective + που + verb

Eν τόσον ακριβόν που εν ιμπόρω να το αγοράσω. It is that expensive that I cannot buy it.

Ev τόσον γλίορον που σχεδόν πετά. It is that fast that it's almost flying

Ev τόσον όμορφη που ερωτέυτηκα την. She is that beautiful that I fell in love with her.

11.2 The Superlative Degree

11.2.1A You will be very pleased to know that the superlative degree for absolute superiority and inferiority in Cypriot is very simple. You simply place the definite article for the appropriate case and number in front of the adjective or measure word.

Examples

Είμαι ο καλύττερος ἀδρωπος__I'm the best man Τούτα ένουσιν των σςειρώττερον γιενεκών___These belong to the worst women Έχω τα πκιο όμορφα παιθκιά___I have the most beautiful children Είμαι ο λιόττερον ἀσςημος___I'm the ugliest Τζείνες εν οι λιόττερον ψηλές_Those are the least tall

11.2.1B Absolute Superlative

In Cypriot you have an absolute superlative form for adjectives ending in –ος, -υς. To form them you drop the masculine ending and replace it with –ότατος, -ότατη, ότατον for –ος and –ύτατος, -ύτατη, -ύτατον for –υς.

Examples

Όμορφος – ομορφότατος – handsome – extremely/very handsome Άσςημος – ασςημότατος – ugly – extremely/very ugly Γλυτζύς – γλυτζύτατος – sweet – extremely/very sweet Maκρύς – μακρύτατος – long – extremely/very long

As it is obvious the above form of adjectives is used only in statements and this form of superlative is only used in formal situations.

11.3 The Positive Grade

This is very simple. It is a simple statement which describes a noun using the verb 'to be'.

Examples

Το κοπελλόυιν έν ψηλόν. The child is tall.

Η γιενέκα έν όμορφη. The woman is beautiful.

Εἰμαι καλύττερος ἀδρωπος. I'm a better man

Τζείνες έν λλιόττερον ψηλές. Those are less tall

Έχω πκιό όμορφα παιθκιά. I have more beautiful children

Έν το ίδιον κακός. He is equally bad

Ένουσιν το ίδιον ακριβά. They are equally expensive

11.4 Absolute Degree

Πολλά, λλίον, νάκκον, κάπως, έτσι, τέλια

The absolute degree simply states an unspecified quantity and number for nouns.

`πολλά' = `quite' or `very'

Ev πολλά πελλός = He is quite crazy Ev πολλά κατζά = She is very mean

`λλίον'/ `τσα' = `a bit'

Εν λλίον/τσα κακός = He is rather bad Εν λλίον/τσα κοντός = He is rather short

'vάκκον' = 'rather'

Ev νάκκον κακός = He is a bit bad Ev νάκκον κοντός = He is a bit short

`κάπως' = somewhat

Ev κάπως φτηνόν = It's somewhat cheap Ev κάπως ψηλόν = It's somewhat tall

`ἐτσι' = such

Έτσι κατζάρην άντραν εν εξανάδα = I have never seen such an evil man Ev εξανάδα έτσι άσςημην γιενέκαν = I have never seen such an ugly woman

`τἑλια' = completely/totally

Έν τέλια ακριβά δαμαί τα πράματα = The things here are totally expensive Έν τέλια όμορφη τζείνη η γιενέκα = That woman is totally beautiful

`σχεδόν' = almost

Έν σχεδόν γεμάτον = it is almost full Έν σχεδόν όμορφον = it is almost beautiful

<u>General</u>

All the above phrases can be used in combination with Πολλά, λίον, νάκκον in the sentence structure of Subject + 'to be' + 'πκιό λίον' + adjective + 'που' (+Accusative) + object

Examples

Λλίον/νάκκον πκιό λλίον = a bit less Λλίον/νάκκον πκιό πολλύν = a bit more

Πολλά πκιό πολλά = a lot more Πολλά πκιό λλίον = a lot less

11.5 Ασκήεις – Exercises

Translate the following words in the prescribed forms.

To the most lazy man Bigger woman The worst eggs
The more beautiful sister I have a smaller cousin These women are the fattest Those men are shorter She has more beautiful children It is uglier Those (fm) are faster The less expensive meat The equally beautiful women He is a lot less ugly He is as tall as he is. He is as short as him. It is a lot more expensive. It is that expensive! She is that beautiful!

Chapter 12: Numbers and Numerals

This chapter will examine the numbers and numerals in Cypriot. Numbers are always easy in all languages.

12.1 Numericals - Οι Αριθμοί

```
_Ntr____Msc__Fmn
2 – θκυό
3 – τρία__τρείς__τρείς
4 – τέσσερα__τέσσερεις_τέσσερεις
5 – πέντε
6 – ἐξι
7 – εφτά
8 – οχτώ
9 - \varepsilon vvia
10 – δέκα
11 – έντεκα
12 – δώδεκα
13 – (δ)εκατρία_δεκατρείς_δεκατρείς
14 - δεκατέσσερα_δεκατέσσερεις_δεκατέσσερεις
15 – δεκαπέντε
16 – δεκαέξι
17 – δεκαεφτά
18 - δεκαοχτώ
19 – δέκαεννιά
20 – (εί)κοσι
21 – κοσιέναν
22 – κοσιθκυό
23 – коотріа
24 – κοστέσσερα
25 – κοσπέντε
26 – κοσιέξι
27 – κοσιεφτά
28 – κοσιοχτώ
29 – κοσιεννιία
30 – τράντα
31 - τραντάναν_τριανταμιά_τριαντάνας
32 – τρανταθκυό
33 – τραντατρία_τραντατρείς_τραντατρείς
34 – τραντατέσσερα_τραντατέσσερεις_τραντατέσσερεις
40 – σαράντα
41 – σαράνταεναν_σαρανταμιάν_σαρανταένας
50 – πεἡντα
60 – εξήντα
70 – εβδομήντα
80 – ογδόντα
90 – ενενήντα
100 – εκατόν_εκατοστή
200 – θκυακόσςα
300 – τρακόσςα<sup>°</sup>
400 – тетракооса
500 – πεντακόσςα
600 – εξακόσςα
700 – εφτακόσςα
800 – οχτακόσςα
900 – εννιακόσςα
1000 – σςίλια
2000 – θκυό σςιλιάες
3000 - τρείς σςιλιάες
1 000 000 – εκατομμύριον
1 000 000 000 – δίσεκατομμύριον
1 000 000 000 000 – τρίσεκατομμύριον
τετράκτζις εκατομμύριον
πεντάτζις >>
```

εξάτζις εφτάτζις >> οχτάτζίς >> εννιάτζις >> δεκάτζις >>

12.2 Multiplicative Augmentative

Movός_Single Διπλός_Double Τριπλός_Triple Τετραπλός_Quadruple Πενταπλός_Quintuple Εξαπλός_Sextuple Εφταπλός_Septuplet Οχταπλός_Octuplet Εννιαπλός_Nonuplet Δεκαπλός_Decuple

12.3 Numbers of Estimation

These are the forms of numbers when used with adverbs such as 'around' or 'a group of (number)' which express uncertainty about the actual number.

Around: καμιάν

Attention: The adverb about takes the ACCUSATIVE

Κανένας_καμιάν(fm)_κανέναν(ntr)_Around one

Τριαρκάν Around three Τεσσαρκάν_Around four

Πενταρκάν_Around five Εξαρκάν_ >> six

Εφταρκάν_>> seven

Οχταρκάν_>> eight

Evviaρκάν_>> nine

Δεκαρκάν_>> Ten

Κοσαρκάν_>> 20

Τρανταρκάν_>> 30

Σαρανταρκάν_>> 40

Πεηνταρκάν_>> 50

Εξηνταρκάν_>> 60

Εβδομηνταρκάν_>> 70

Ογδονταρκάν_>> 80

Ενενηνταρκάν >> 90

Εκατοστήν_>> 100

Θκυακοσςάν_>> 200 Τρακοσςαρκάν_>> 300

Τετρακοσςαρκάν >> 400

Πεντακοσςαρκάν_>> 500

Εξακοσςαρκάν_ >> 600

Εφτακοσςαρκάν_>> 700

Οχτακοσςαρκάν_>> 800

Εννιακοσςαρκάν_>> 900

Σςιλιάαν_>> 1000

Εκατομμυριοστήν_>>1 000 000 000

Δισεκατομμυριοστήν>> 1 000 000 000 000

Examples

Καμιάν κοσαρκάν κοπελλούθκια Around twenty children

Καμιάν εκατοστήν αδρώποι Around a hundred men

12.4 Cardinal Numbers

Cardinal numbers refer to the order of nouns. For example in an Olympic race we have an athlete that finished first, second, third etc. Note that all the following cardinals are given in the masculine form but take the endings $-\eta$ and $-\omega$ to be turned into female and neuter forms according to the genus of each noun in describes.

Πρώτος_-η_-ον γιεύτερος τρίτος τέταρτος πέπτος

έχτος έβδομος όγδοος έννατος δέκατος εντέκατος δωδέκατος δέκατος τρίτος δέκατος τέταρτος δέκατος πέπτος etc.

Εικοστός Τραντακοστός Σαραντακοστός Πεηντακοστός Εξηνταστός Εβδομηντακοστός

Ογδονταστός Ενενηντακοστός

Εκατοστός Θκυακοσςοστός Τριακοσςοστός Τετρακοσςοστός

Πεντακοσςοστός

Εξακοσςοστός Εφτακοσςστός

Οχτακοσςοστός Εννιακοσςοστός Σςιλιακοσςοστός

Εκατομμυριοστός

Δισεκατομμυριοστός Τρισεκατομμυριοστός Τετράτζις εκατομμυριοστός Τζαι τα λοιπά (τζτλ) (etc.)

Τελευταίος_Last Πρότελευταιος_Second to last Αντιπρότελευταιος_Third to last

Example

1578th σςιλιακοστός πεντακοσςοστός εβδομηντακοστός όγδοος

12.5 Fractions - Κλάσματα

Note that any number with any neuter form of a cardinal numbers forms fractions.

12.5.1 Fractions

1/2 = έναν δεύτερον 1/3 = έναν τρίτον 2/3 = θκυό τρίτα 1/4 = έναν τέταρτον 3/4 = τρία τέταρτα 1/5 = έναν πέφτον 1/6 = έναν έχτον 1/7 = έναν έβδομον 1/8 = έναν ὀγδοον 1/9 = έναν έννατον

ктλ.

12.5.2 "...and a half"

1/10 = έναν δέκατον

 $\frac{1}{2}$ = μισός, -ἡ, -ὀν 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ = ανάμισυ 2 ½ = θκυόμισυ 3 ½ = τριάμισυ/τρεισήμισυ 4 1/2 = τεσσεράμισυ/τεσσερισήμισυ 5 ½ = πεντέμισυ 6 ½ = εξέμισυ 7 ½ = εφτάμισυ 8 ½ = οχτόμισυ 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ = $\epsilon vvia\mu i\sigma u$

```
10 \frac{1}{2} = δεκάμισυ 11 \frac{1}{2} = εντεκάμισυ 12 \frac{1}{2} = δωδεκάμισυ κτλ είκοσι τζαι μισός, -ἡ, -ὀν κοσι ένας/μιά/έναν τζαι μισός, -ἡ, -ὀν κοσιτρείς τζαι μισός, -ἡ, -ὀν κτλ.
```

12.6 Nouns of age

One special characteristic of Cypriot which is not found in other languages is the existence of specific numerals for ages. These numerals, nouns or adjectives exist only for whole numbers or fives in all genders. Simply remove the numerals ending and add $-\dot{\alpha}\rho\eta\varsigma$, $-i\sigma\sigma\alpha$, $-i\kappa\sigma\nu$. The neuter forms can be used to refer to any monetary amount as well such as cents (10, 20, 30-90) or bills (100+).

```
Age_Masc_Fem_Neuter
5_πεντάρης, -ισσα, -ικον
10_δεκάρης, -ισσα, -ικον
15_Δεκαπεντάρης, -ισσα, -ικον
20_Εικοσάρης, -ισσα, -ικον
25_Κοσπεντάρης, -ισσα, ικον
30_Τριαντάρης κτλ
35_Τριανταπεντάρης κτλ
40_Σαραντάρης
45_Σαρανταπεντάρης
50_Πεηντάρης
55_Πεηνταπεντάρης
60_Εξηντάρης
65_Εξηνταπεντάρης
70_Εβδομηντάρης
75_Εβδομηνταπεντάρης
80_Ογδοντάρης
85_Ογδονταπεντάρης
90_Ενενηντάρης
95_Ενενηνταπεντάρης
100_Εκατοστάρης
200_Θκυακορσςάρης
300_Τρακοσςάρης
400_Τετρακοσςάρης (also refers to a person who is sane)
ктλ.
```

Example

```
Εξηνταπεντάρης – 65 year old man
Ενενηντάρης – 90 year old man
Κοσπεντάρης – 25 year old man
```

Δεκάρικον 10 cents Εκατοστάρικον 20 cents Πεντακοσςάρικον 500 Euros

Μιαλύττερος, -η, -ov = older Μιτοόττερος, -η, -ov = younger Συνότζαιρος, -η, -ov = of the same age

12.6.2 Άλλα - Other

Question/Αρώτηση

Πόσον γρονών είσαι; How old are you?

Ήντα ηλικίαν έσςεις; What is your age?

<u>Answer/Πάντηση</u>

Είμαι είκοσι γρονών I am 20 years old

12.7 Units of measurement

In Cypriot like many other languages there are many units of measurement of quantity. The following are some examples:

Κάσςα_Box Πακκέττον_Packet Μάτσα_Bundle Δεκάα_ (a) Ten Δωδεκάα_Dozen Οκκά_ Κιλόν_Kilogram Τόνος_Tone Τσςάντα_Bag Πότσα_Bottle Καντίλα_Glass Μποτίλια_Cylinder(mostly for gas) Βαρέλλα_Barrel

Σελίνιν_5 cents
Δεκασέλινον_50 Cents
Ευρώ, ευρά_Ευτο, Euros
Πεντάευρων_5 Euros
Δεκάευρων_10 Euros
Εικοσάευρων_20 Euros
Γεηντάευρων_50 Euros
Εκατοστάευρων_100 Euros
Θκιακοσςάευρων_200 Euros
Πεντακοσςάευρων_500 Euros

12.8 Ασκήεις – Exercises

Translate the following into Cypriot.

A group of ten sisters 298
Decuple 15th 100th
A dozen eggs
A kilo of meat 1592
The best is first
Around 500 women 10 Cents 10 Euros 125 Euros 35 year old woman 65 year old man

<u>Chapter 13: Basic Phrases & Vocabulary: Weather, Time & Colours</u>

In this chapter we will bring together all which we have learned by learning basic phrases concerning the weather and how to tell time.

13.1 The Weather - Ο τζαιρός

Ήντα τζαιρόν κάμνει; How's the weather?

'Ev κρυάδα = It's cold 'Ev ψατζί = It's bitter cold Έν συννεφκιά = It's cloudy Φυσά = It's windyΦυσά, εννά μας πάρει = It's very windy κόμνει πουμπουρκές = There's a thunderstorm Ψιαλίζει = There's light rain Βρέσςει = It's raining Κάμνει νερά = It's raining Κάμνει στονοτά = It's pouring Σςονίζει = It's snowing Κάμνει χαλάζιν = There's hale Έσςει ομίχλη = It's foggy Κάμνει αστραπές = There's lightning/Lightning storm Έσςει νοθκιάν = There's humidity Έν καλός ο τζαιρός = The weather is good Έν νεν καλός ο τζαιρός = The weather is not good. Ο τζαιρός ἐν ἐναν χάλιν = It's a mess of a weather/ The weather is bad Έν πυρά = It's warm 'Eν καμίνιν = It's hot Εννά μας κρούσει = It's blistering hot Έν ηλιόνουστος τζαιρός = It's a sunny weather Έν βροσςερός τζαιρός = It's a rainy weather Έν συννεφκιασμένος τζςαιρός = It's a cloudy weather

Τζαιρικά Φαινόμενα – Weather Phemomena

Νερά = Rain $Βροσς \dot{η} = Rain$ Σταξςά = Raindrop Ψιχάλιν/ψιχάθκια = Light Rain Καταιίδα = Storm Τυφώνας = Typhoon Ανεμοστρόβιλος = Twister Τζεραυνός = Lightning Αστραπή = Lightning Πουμπουρκά = Thunder Άνεμος = wind Βορκάς = North Noθκιάς = South Ανατολή = East $\Delta \dot{\upsilon} \sigma \eta = West$ Νέφαλλον = Cloud $N\dot{\eta}\dot{\lambda}$ ioς = Sun Φεγγάριν = Moon Αστροφεντζά = Moonlight Πασσέληνος = Full Moon Αστέριν = Star

13.2 H Ώρα – The time

Ήντα ώρα ἐναι? What time is it?

```
13:00 Έν μιά η ώρα
13:05 Έν μιά τζαι πέντε
13:15 Έν μιὰ τζαι κάρτον
13:20 Έν μιά τζαι είκοσι
13:30 Έν ανάμισυ
13:35 Έν θκυό παρά κοσπέντε
13:45 Έν θκυό παρά κάρτον
13:55 Έν θκυό παρα πέντε
14:00 Έν θκυό η ώρα
12:30 Έν μισύ η ώρα
00:00 Έν μεσάνυχτα
00:00-06:00 Χάραμαν του φού/ξημερώματα = Late hours/Dawn (τα ξημερώματα = at dawn)
06:00-11:00 Πουρνόν/Πρωίν = Morning (το πουρνόν/πρωίν = in the morning)
11:00-15:00 Μεσομέριν/Μεσομέρκατον = Midday (το μεσομέριν = at noon)
15:00-19:00 Δείλις = Afternoon (το δείλις = in the evening)
19:00-00:00 Νύχτα = Night (την νύχταν = at night)
NOTE: When you want to say 'at' + time you use '\eta \dot{\omega}pa + time':
Η ώρα θκυό έχομεν τραπέζιν. = At two o'clock we have a dinner.
Η ώρα πεντέμισυ έν το τραπέζιν. = Our dinner is at half past five.
Time-related Vocabulary
Ημέρα = Day
Νύκτα = Night
Νηλιοβούττιν = Sunset
Ανατολή = Sunrise
Αντίπροχτες = Two days before yesterday
Προχτές = The day before yesterday
Εχτές = Yesterday
Eψές = Last Night
Σήμερον/Σήμερις = Today. When a word before or after today ends in the sound –ης, -οις, -εις κτλ. Σήμερις is preferred for homophony.
Tωρά = Now
Μετά = Later (used with nouns or phrases)
Υστερόττερα = Later (used with verbs or on its own)
Αρκίττερα = Later (used with verbs or on its own)
Πόψε = Tonight
Γύρης-ημέρα = Tomorrow
Άρκοψες = Tomorrow night
Πιθάρκου/Πισάυριον = A day after tomorrow
Πιθάρκοψες = The night after tomorrow night.
Εφτομά = Week
Μήνας = Month
Τρίμηνον = Trimester
Εξάμηνον = Semester
Γρόνος = Year
Φέτη = This year
Tou γρόνου = Next year
Πέρσι = Last Year
Πρόπερσι = Two years ago
Διετία = Two years
Τριετία = Three years
Πενταετία = 5 years
Δεκαετία = Decade
Δεκαπενταετία = 15 years
Μετά που/Εις = After/in
Εις έναν γρόνον = In a year
Μετά που θκυό εφτομάες = After two weeks
Πριν = Before/ago
Πριν μιάν εφτομάν = A week ago
Πριν δέκα γρόνια = Ten years ago
Ομπρύττερα = Before (used with verbs or on its own)
Μποὑκκωμαν = Breakfast
Μεσομέρκασμαν = Lunch
\Delta \epsilon \ln vov/\Delta \epsilon i \lambda \ln vov = Dinner
Δεκατήανον = Brunch
```

13.3 Μέρες της εφτομάς - Days of the week

Γιευτέρα = Monday Τρίτη = Tuesday Τετράη = Wednesday Πέφτη = Thursday Παρασςευκή = Friday

Σαβάτον = Saturday Τζυρκατζή = Sunday Σαβατοτζςύρκακον = Weekend

13.4 Οχράθκια – Colors

Μαύρον/Πισσούρικον = black Λευκόν/άσπρον = white Κότσςνον/Ερυθρόν = red Κυανόν/Μηλέ = blue Γαλάζςον = navy blue Τζήτρινον = yellow Πράσινον = green Πορτοκκαλλίν = orange Φαίον/Καφέ = brown Γκρίζον = grey Ροζ = pink Ασημένιον = Silver Γρουσόν = Gold Ξανθόν = Blond Σκούρον/σκοτεινόν = Dark Ανοικτόν = Light Φωτεινόν = Bright Μώβ = Purple Καστανός = Hazel

Note: The colours ροζ, καφέ, μώβ do not take any suffixes to agree with number, case or gender. The rest of the colours do have to agree.

13.5 Ασκήεις - Exercises

Translate the following into Cypriot

It's bitter cold.
It's raining.
It's sunny.
It's foggy.
It's a sunny Sunday.
It's 10:00am, a Monday morning.
Now it's 23:55pm.
Later, at 14:45.
He has these navy blue bags.
Those there are yellow eggs!

Chapter 14: Basic Dialogue (1)

I think we just about had enough of basic grammar and it might be better if we focused in more useful things at this point such as basic phrases in an everyday dialogue.

- Ώρα καλή Αντρικκί!
- Γειά σου Γιάννο!
- Ηντα(μπου) κάμνεις φίλε μου;
- Καλά κάμνω Γιάννο μου. Εσού ήντα(μπου) γινίσκεσαι; Ούλλα καλά;
- Καλά τζαι εγιώνι Αντρικκί μου. Υκαριστώ σου.
- Τέλοσπάντων ρε. Πρέπει να φύω!
- Μεν έσςεις έννοιαν. Εις το καλόν να πάεις.
- Ευκαριστώ. Γειά!

John: Hello Andrew! Andrew: Hello John!

John: How do you do my friend?

Andrew: I'm fine dear John. How are you doing? Is everything well?

John: I'm fine too dear Andrew. Thank you. Andrew: Anyways mate. I have to go!

John: No worries. Take care. Andrew: Thanks! Bye!

Vocabulary and Explanation

Nai = Yes

'Oı = No

Αντρικκίς = Andrew (Drop of final $-\varsigma$ because of Vocative in the sentence)

Γιάννος = John

Ώρα καλή = Hello. Lit. Good is the hour (upon which we meet)

Γειά σου = Hello. Lit. Good health (upon you)

Hvta = How

Κάμνεις = you do/you are doing Ἡντα(μπου) κάμνεις; = How are you?

φiλε μου = my friend

Καλά κάμν ω = I'm fine. I'm (doing) well.

Γιάννο μου = Dear John. In Cyprus it is a habit to use genitive with names. This might be patronizing in other countries but in Cyprus it is considered to be very friendly.

Εσού ήντα(μπου) γινίσκεσαι; = How are you doing?

Ούλλα καλά; = Is everything well? Here the verb 'is' is omitted.

Καλά τζαι εγιώνι = I'm fine too. Lit. Good and I

Υκαριστώ σου = Thank you

Τέλοσπάντων ρε = Anyways mate. Pe is one of the most common words you will hear in Cyprus. It is the vocative article usually used without a name/noun and in place of them.

Πρέπει να φύω = I have to go.

Μεν έσςεις έννοιαν = No worries. Lit. Have no worries

Εις το κάλόν να πάεις = Take care. Lit. Go to the good. This is a somewhat of a blessing and a farewell combined wishing well to the other person for his departure.

 \dot{E} υκαριστ $\dot{\omega}$ = Thanks.

Γεια = Bye. Very casual way to say goodbye.

Grammar Points

1. 'Ωρα καλή = Γειά = Γειά σου

The above all mean Hello but with " Ω ρα καλή' being far more Cypriot while the other two being influences by Modern Greek. They all take the VOCATIVE.

2. Εις το καλόν (να πάεις) = Γειά = Γειά σου

Again the above all basically mean Goodbye however 'Εις το καλόν' (να πάεις) is far more Cypriot while the other two are influences by Modern Greek.

3. When writing dialogues in Cypriot a dash `-' is used to introduce what it is being said.

4. The question mark for Cypriot is ';'.

Chapter 15: Basic Dialogue (2)

More basic dialogue to help you enrich your vocabulary and encourage you to speak Cypriot.

- 'Ωρα καλη Μιχάλη!
- 'Ωρα καλη Στέφανε!
- Ήντα κάμνετε; Που χωρκογυρίζεις;
- Καλά καμνομεν. `Ετο είπαμεν να θκιανευτούμεν λίον. Να σου γνωρίσω την μιτσςάν μου. Τούτος έν ο Στέφανος. Που ποδά η Μαρία.
- Χαίρω πολύ Μαρία! Ιντα κάμνεις;
- Επίσης! Καλά υκαριστώ. Εσού;
- Καλα τζαι εγιώνι. Ήντα κάμνεις τώρα; Σπουδάζεις οξά δουλεύκεις;
- Είμαι φοιτήτρια. Σπουδάζω νομιτζήν. Εσού;
- Πολλά ωραία. Εγιώνι είμαι καθηγητής.
- Φίλε μου Μιχάλη πρέπει να πιαίνομεν. Μιλούμεν. Πκιάσμε κανέναν τελέφωνον καμιάν ημέραν.
- Καλό Στέφανε μου! Εις το καλόν τζαι καλά να περάσετε!

Steven: Hello Michael! Michael: Hello Steven!

Steven: How are you (pl.)? Where are you going/where to are you heading?

Michael: We're fine. Well. We're just taking a walk/We're just walking around. Let me introduce to you my girlfriend. This is Steven. This is

Mary.

Steven: Nice to meet you Mary. How are you? Mary: Likewise. I'm fine thanks. How about you?

Michael: I'm fine too. What are you doing now? Are you studying or working?

Mary: I'm a student. I study law. How about you?

Michael. How nice! I'm a professor.

Steven: Michael mate, we have to go. Keep in touch. Give me a call some day.

Michael. Of course Steven! Take care and have fun!

Vocabulary

Μιχάλης = Michael Στέφανος = Steven

Που χωρκογυρίζεις; = Where are you going/where to are you heading?

Καλά καμνομεν. = We're fine.

`Ετο είπαμεν να θκιανευτούμεν λίον. = Well we're just taking a walk/We're just walking around.

Na σου γνωρίσω την μιτσςάν μου.= Let me introduce to you my girlfriend.

Τούτος εν ο Στέφανος. = This is Steven.

Που ποδά η Μαρία. = This is Mary.

Χαίρω πολύ Μαρία! = Nice to meet you Mary.

Ήντα κάμνεις τωρά; = What are you doing now?

Σπουδάζεις οξά δουλεύκεις;= Are you studying or working?

Είμαι φοιτήτρια. = I'm a student.

Σπουδάζω νομιτζήν. = I study law.

Πολλά ωραία. = How nice!

Εγιώνι είμαι καθηγητής. = I'm a professor.

Φίλε μου Μιχάλη πρέπει να πιένομεν. = Michael mate, we have to go.

Μιλούμεν. = Keep in touch.

Πκιάσμε κανέναν τελέφωνον καμιάν ημέραν. = Give me a call some day.

Καλό Στέφανε μου! = Of course Steven!

Στο καλόν τζαι καλά να περάσετε! = Take care and have fun!

Grammar Points

- 1. In Cypriot we do not use an indefinite article in combination with the verb 'to be' as in English. Therefore when in English one would say 'I am a student' in Cypriot we say 'I'm student'.
- 2. As you can see personal pronouns are usually omitted and only the form of a verb in the appropriate person is used.
- 3. Cypriot uses the vocative quite often. When referring to someone directly using their name or indirectly using a noun such as 'friend' both words take the vocative endings.
- 4. 'ETO in this case can only be translated as 'well'. It does not mean 'here/there it is!'

The point of these two dialogues was to help you practise a few grammar points we have already covered in the previous ten chapters but also to give you an introduction in the verb system for Cypriot. You have been introduced to various verbs in both singular and plural but also to auxiliary verbs. In the following chapters we will be covering the most difficult topic of Cypriot which is Verbs, Tenses and Conjugations.

<u>Chapter 16: Present Tense – Ενεστώτας (1)</u>

Cypriot has a rich system of verbs and tenses since it has been influenced greatly by Ancient, Medieval and Modern Greek during which verbs and their endings changed to a degree. There are three types of verbs, two voices: Active and Passive, 11 Tenses, three Imperative forms and many more. However I will try and present to you all this complex system in the easiest way possible.

Like I said before there are three main types of Cypriot verbs, $-\alpha$, $-\epsilon_{\rm IC}$ and $-\mu_{\rm II}$. They are classified as such because of their endings when conjugated. It is hard to distinguish to which cateogory a verb belongs, since Cypriot has long stopped using the Indefinite form, a form of verbs with a root ending, and instead simply uses the first person singular of each verb in the present tense. However there are specific final syllables which give us a hint.

In this chapter we shall be covering the Present Tense and at the same time the first category of verbs.

16.1 1st Category -εις

ENINITICOE

This category contains the largest number of verbs of Cypriot or atleast the most common. It is fairly easy to spot which verbs belong to this category although there are of course some which need to be learned individually. The easiest way to spot these verbs is to see whether there is a tone mark over the Omega. If there is none then the verb belongs to this category. Note that the verbs ending is $-\rho\dot{\omega}$ also belong to this category. Below are the most common suffixes of verbs which belong to the 1st category.

The verbs in this category take the following adverbial endings:

TAXA/ INDITTI/OF

EININTKO5	<u>-</u>	۱ ۱/۱	IVIHXY	N I I KOZ
Greek		Eng	glish	
Pers.Pr	_Verb	Per	s.Pr	Verb
Εγιώνι	ω	Εμείς	ομε	ν/-ουμεν
Εσούνι	εις	_Εσείς	етє	
Τούτος_	EI	Τούτοι_	ουσ	IV/-OUV
Τούτη	EI	_Τούτες_	ouc	rıv/-ouv
Τούτον	-EI	Τούτα	-ουσι	v/-ouv

You simply take the verb in its form in the 1^{st} person singular, drop the omega and add the above endings according to number and person.

16.1.1 -ὑκω/-Φκω

The above suffixes are homophones; they are pronunounced the same way but are spelt differently due to different ancient roots.

<u>Example</u> Φιλεὐκω = To treat/make friends with ENNIKOΣ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ Greek English Pers.Pr. Verb Pers.Pr. Verb Εγιώνι φιλεὐκω Εμείς φιλεὐκομεν/φιλεὐκουμεν Εσούνι φιλεύκεις Εσείς φιλεύκουσιν/φιλεύκουν Τούτος φιλεύκει Τούτες φιλεύκουσιν/φιλεύκουν Τούτον φιλεύκει Τούτας φιλεύκουσιν/φιλεύκουν

(I&you treat, he/she/it treats, we/you/they treat)

As you can see this verb is conjugated in a similar way as 'έχω'

<u>-ὑκω examples</u>

Δουλεύκω (to work), κουρσεύκω (to loot/steal), παντρεύκω (to marry sb), πλανεύκω (to wander), παιδεύκω (to trouble sb), σακκατεύκω (to cripple sb), σημαεύκω (to aim), σςηρεύκω (to be widowed), συμπεθθερεύκω (to become relatives with the parents of your child's spouse), σκαρτεύκω (to render something useless), στενεύκω (to narrow), συγγενεύκω (to become relatives with sb), συνορεύκω (to border), μαννεύκω (to become dummer), στροντζυλεύκω (to round up), ττερπιζεύκω (to behave inappropriately), τουρτρζεύκω (to become a turk), φεύκω (to leave), φρονιμεύκω (to behave), φυτεύκω (to plant), χαεύκω (to pet/caress), χαντεύκω (to become dummer), χορεύκω (to dance), χωραττεύκω (to joke), χρησιμεύκω (to use), ψαρεύκω (to fish), τελέυκω.

-φκω examples

48

Θάφκω (to bury), κόφκω (to cut) λείφκω (to run out yourself), νίφκω (to wash your face), πάφκω (to stop), ράφκω (to sow), ρίφκω (to throw), ξηλείφκω (to eradicate).

16.1.2 -ώννω, -άννω, -ήννω, -ύννω, -ίννω, -αίννω, -ούννω

Example		
Πκιορώννω = To pa	av	
орштты то ро	-,	
ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ	ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ	
Greek	-	
Pers.PrVerb	Pers.PrVerb	
	ωΕμείςπκιορώννομεν/πκιορώννου	ιμεν
	ιςΕσείςπκιορώννετε	
	:ιΤούτοιπκιορώννουσιν/πκιορώννοι	
	ειΤούτεςπκιορώννουσιν/πκιορώννο	
Τούτον_πκιορώννει	:ιΤούταπκιορώννουσιν/πκιορώννοι	JV
day a wamples		

-ώννω examples

Αναμώννω (to stretch your hand before you hit someone), αππώννω (to inspire enthousiasm/act childish), γεμώννω (to fill), ισςώννω (to straighten), καμαρώννω (to be proud of), κατσαφαλώννω (to cripple), κωλώννω (to chicken out), λειώνω (to squash), λαόννω (to confuse/scare), μισταρώννω (to employ), μόννω (to swear), μπουκκώννω (to eat a bite), παλλουκώννω (to stop suddenly), πεϊκλώννω (to chain someone's legs), σαμαρώννω (to sadle), σαρκώννω (to vampire), σπιτώννω (to enhouse), στουπώννω (to plug), στραώννω (to blind), στρώννω (to lay cloth esp sheets on a bed), σώννω (to be able to lift), σκοτώννω (to kill), σκαρώννω (to think up something), χώννω (to hide), χαώννω (to confuse sb), χαρτώννω (to enqage sb), φορτώννω (to load).

-άννω examples

κλάννω (to fart), πκιάννω (to catch), φτάννω (to reach), προφτάννω (to manage in time), καταφτάννω (to arrive), συφτάννω (to manage in time), ξηχάννω (to forget), συντυχάννω (to speak), χάννω (to loose), σκολάννω (to finish school/work), αμαρτάννω (to sin).

-ήννω examples

σβήννω (to turn off/extinguish), στήννω (to stand sm up), ψήννω (to bake/cook), δήννω (to tie), αφήννω (to let go), αναστήννω (to ressurect).

-ὑννω examples

φτύννω (to spit), ντύννω (to dress), χτύννω (to build), δύννω (to sunset)

-ivvω example

πίννω (to drink)

-aivvω examples

πηαίννω (to go), φκαίννω (to go out), ξεβαίννω (to go out), κατεβαίννω (to descend/go down), θκιαβαίννω (to manage/pull through), μπαίννω (to enter)

-ούννω examples

λούννω (to wash in the bathroom)

16.1.3 -ώθω/-ἡθω

<u>Example</u> Νώθω = To feel

ENNIKO 2		<u> </u> ПЛҮХН	ΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek		English	
Pers.Pr	_Verb	Pers.Pr	Verb
Εγιώνι	_νώθω	_Εμείς	_νώθομεν/νώθουμε
Εσούνι	_νώθεις_	Εσείς	_νώθετε
Τούτος	_νώθει	Τούτοι	_νώθουσιν/νώθουν
Τούτη	_νώθει	Τούτες	_νώθουσιν/νώθουν
Τούτον_	_νώθει	Тоύта	_νώθουσιν/νώθουν

Other examples

Κλώθω (to shake a body part), πλώθω (to lay something down), πλάθω (to shape dow/clay), κνήθω (to scratch).

16.1.4 -άζω, -ίζω/ύζω, -ούζω, -αίζω, έζω

Example

Βράζω = to boil/heat

ENNIKOΣ	ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek	English
Pers.PrVerb	Pers.PrVerb
Εγιώνιβράζω_	Εμείςβράζομεν/βράζουμεν
Εσούνιβράζεις	Εσείςβράζετε
Τούτοςβράζει_	Τούτοιβράζουσιν/βράζουν
Τοὑτηβράζει_	Τοὑτεςβράζουσιν/βράζουν
Τούτον βοάζει	Τούτα βράζουσιν/βράζουν

-άζω examples

Βελονιάζω (to put needles in sb), βοράζω (to buy), βράζω (to boil), θκιαμοιράζω (to divide), δαχτυλιάζω (to leave a finger stain/mark), θκιεβάζω (to read/study), ζυάζω (to weigh), κουκκουτάζω (to sound like a chicken that just laid an egg), λαμπάζω (to get sick), λαχανιάζω (to run out of breathe), κωλιάζω (to chicken out), μερκάζω (to push aside), μοιράζω (to part), ξητιμάζω (to curse at sb), ξορτζάζω (to remove dirt), ξυππάζω (to scare sb), πνάζω (to rest), ποσπάζω (to finish up), πυρκάζω (to heat), παραμερκάζω (to set aside), πατοςάζω (to slap/beat up), ποσεριάζω (to have a pick), ποθκιάζω (to bind feet), σεβάζω (to respect), σςεπάζω (to cover), σςάζω (to slaughter), σπλιντζάζω (to pin), στάζω (to shelter), στοιβάζω (to pile), σάζω (to repair), στρασςυάζω (to give hay), στρατουρκάζω (to unsaddle an animal/to beat), σοζυάζω (to balance), σιουρκάζω (to make sure), σπάζω (to break), τζοιθκιάζω (to sleep for the night),

τιμάζω (to accuse/curse as sb), φαράζω (to make sth fly/to scare), χασκιάζω (to be shocked), χογλάζω (to boil), ψωρκάζω (to become infencted with bugs), αναστενάζω (to sign a breathe), κράζω (to call against), νυστάζω (to grow sleepy), πειράζω (to tease), φωνάζω (to yell), ογκάζω (to be constantly wet), εσπιάζω (to espionage), πεστεκκιάζω (to shoot), πεισκάζω (to conclude who is absent from those who are present, to conlude, to realise).

-iζω/-ὑζω examples

ανεμίζω (to expose sth to wind), αγρονίζω (to recognise), θκιακλύζω (to rinse), θκιαλύζω (to explain/solve), θκιαρτίζω (to make bread/to sprinkle dow with flour), θερίζω (to harvest), κοσγνίζω (to filtrate), κουντζύζω (to cough), ξορίζω (to exile), ορπίζω (to hope), πεισκαλίζω (to slap), ρινίζω (to trim/sharpen), ρουκανίζω (to bite away), φτειρίζω (to get head lice), χαρίζω (to grace), σήζω (to filtrate/clear of impurities), χουμίζω (to boast), βρουλλίζω (to make pony tails), κουρουκλίζω (to tie around/get engaged), κουσπίζω (to push/to hit with an axle), μαντίζω (to wear clothes), ραντίζω (to sprinkle), μασουρίζω (to put in order/to make a ball of wool/string), σαρακλίζω (to straighten), σουβλίζω (to skew), ρασπίζω (to chip away wood with a tool), τσαππίζω (to dig), φουρνίζω (to place in oven), νιαουρίζω (to sound like a cat), παουρίζω (to scream), χαχχανίζω (to giggle), ψςουψουρίζω (to whisper), αστίζω (to encourage/motivate), αγνατίζω (to mean/explain/comprehend), γερατίζω (to become useful), καουρτίζω (to sizzle), κολιαντιρίζω (to take for a walk/walk around), κουνουσςτίζω (to chat/talk), σαϊττίζω (to respect/appreciate), τεϊνετίζω (to obey/ take into consideration), τσικνίζω (to stink).

-ούζω/αίζω/έζω examples

κρούζω (to burn), σούζω (to shake), παίζω (to play), σςέζω (to shit).

16.1.5 -ρνω

 Example

 Φέρνω = Το bring

 ENNIΚΟΣ
 ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ

 Greek
 English

 Pers.Pr.__Verb
 Pers.Pr.__Verb

 Εγώνι φέρνω
 Εμείς
 φέρνομεν/φέρνουμεν

 Εσούνι φέρνει
 Εσείς
 φέρνετε

 Τούτος
 φέρνει
 Τούτοι
 φέρνουσιν/φέρνουν

 Τούτον
 φέρνει
 Τούτα
 φέρνουσιν/φέρνουν

<u>–ρνω examples</u>

σπέρνω (to sow), παίρνω (to take), χτέρνω (to scratch), δέρνω (to beat), σύρνω (to throw/drag)

16.1.6 -ίσκω

The verbs ending in $-i\sigma\kappa\omega$ are in fact mostly verbs which originate from adjectives ending in $-\sigma$ and $-\upsilon$ thus this verbial suffix makes adjectives into verbs and their meaning can easily be guessed. Some also originate from Italian verbs ending in -are or -ire which is one of the languages which has influenced Cypriot considerably. Note though that the suffix $-i\sigma\kappa\omega$ is ancient Greek in origin.

Μακρύς -> Μακρυνίσκω Όμορφος -> Ομορφυνίσκω

The formation is somewhat straightforward. All adjective endings are dropped and you add -υνίσκω or -ανίσκω depending on the consonant after you drop the adjectival ending. If the adjective ends with -νυς, -νος κτλ in which case you simply add -ίσκω.

Example Γλυκανίσκω = To cut

ENNIKOΣ	_UVXXHN	ΙΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek	_English	
Pers.PrVerb	_Pers.Pr	Verb
Εγιώνιγλυκανίσκω_	Εμείς	_γλυκανίσκομεν/ουμεν
Εσούνιγλυκανίσκεις	Εσείς	γλυκανίσκετε
Τούτοςγλυκανίσκει_	_Τοὑτοι_	_γλυκανίσκουσιν/ουν
Τούτηγλυκανίσκει_	Τούτες_	γλυκανίσκουσιν/ουν
Τούτον γλυκανίσκει	Τοιίπα	γλικανίσκουσιν/ουν

-ίσκω examples

αδρυνίσκω (to become thinner), νεφανίσκω (to appear from a distance), πεθανίσκω (to die), βαρυνίσκω (to gain weight), γλυκανίσκω (to become sweeter), ξηθυμανίσκω (to calm down from anger), κρινίσκω (to decide/judge), λεφτυνίσκω (to thin sth), μακρυνίσκω (to make longer), μαρανίσκω (to wilt), μιαλυνίσκω (to enlarge), μεγαλυνίσκω (to grow older), μεινίσκω (to reside), ξανίσκω (to spread/disperse), πασςυνίσκω (to become fatter), πικρανίσκω (to bitter), πλατυνίσκω (to widen), πλυννίσκω (to wash), σκλερυνίσκω (to make harder), γιανίσκω (to heal yourself), φανίσκω (to make fabric), αλαγρυνίσκω (to rejoice), αρκοντυνίσκω (to become an aristrocrat), δροσυνίσκω (to refresh), εὐκολονίσκω (to make easier), κοντυνίσκω (to shorten), κουτσανίσκω (to become crippled), κουφανίσκω (to become deaf),

κρυανίσκω (to cool down), λλιανίσκω (to make/become fewer), μαλαθκιανίσκω (to make/become softer), μιτσςανίσκω (to make/become smaller), παλιυνίσκω (to become older), παστυνίσκω (to loose weight), πελλανίσκω (to go crazy), πολλυνίσκω (to become more), στενινίσκω (to narrow), ταντζυνίσκω (to become dirty), φτανύνισκω (to become sillier), φυρανίσκω (to begin to loose weight), χαμνυνίσκω (to relax/loosen up), χαντυνίσκω (to become dum), χλιανίσκω (to warm), χλομιανίσκω (to become pale), χοντρυνίσκω (to make thicker/fatter), ψιλιανίσκω (to investigate), ψυντρανίσκω (to become/make very thin), ριμανίσκω (to ripe/become an adult/become responsible), κρινίσκω (to judge), λεφτυνίσκω (to make thinner), πομεινίσκω (to wait), πληθυνίσκω (to make more), βρίσκω (to find).

16.1.7 -άσσω, -σω

Example

Αλλάσσω = to change

ENNIKOΣ	$_{\Pi}$	NTIKOΣ
Greek	_English	
Pers.PrVerb	Pers.Pr	Verb
Εγιώνιαλλάσσω	_Εμείς	_αλλάσσομεν/ουμεν
Εσούνιαλλάσσεις_		
Τούτοςαλλάσσει_	_Τούτοι_	_αλλάσσουσιν/ουν
Τούτηαλλάσσει_	_Τούτες_	_αλλάσσουσιν/ουν
Τούτοναλλάσσει_	_Τούτα	αλλάσσουσιν/ουν

–ἀσσω examples

θκιαλλάσσω (to exchange), τάσσω (to promise/pledge), κατατάσσω (to enlist/categorize), λάσσω (to bark), μαλάσσω (to make softer), πετάσσω (to throw away), πράσσω (to act), προστάσσω (to command), στάσσω (to drip), ταράσσω (to move/scare sb), φράσσω (to block), φυλάσσω (to guard), χαράσσω (to carve/set a course), φαράσσω (to appear to someone).

16.1.8 -άρω

The above suffixes sometimes imply that the verb is of foreign origin. In Cypriot especially when borrowing verbs from English you can attach the above suffixes, $-\dot{a}\rho\omega$ when the verb ends in a consonant and $-\rho\dot{\omega}$ when in a vowel, to make them into viable verbs that can be conjugated.

Example Kαλάρω = to persuade

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ	_ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek	_English
Pers.PrVerb	_Pers.PrVerb
Εγιώνικαλάρω	_Εμείςκαλάρομεν/ουμεν
Εσούνικαλάρεις_	_Εσείςκαλαρετε
Τούτοςκαλάρει	
Τούτηκαλάρει	_Τούτεςκαλάρουσιν/ουν
Τούτονκαλάρει	_Τούτακαλάρουσιν/ουν

–άρω examples

ποζάρω (to pose), πασάρω (to pass sth), τσςεκκάρω (to check), καλμάρω (to calm), ομάρω (to hope).

16.1.9 Άλλα ρήματα Other Verbs

Λαλώ (to say), τρώω (to eat), κλαίω (to cry), φταίω (to blame), αρέσκω (to be popular), βέχχω (to cough), ρέμπω (to stand out), χιέλω (to want), πέμπω (to send), μνύω (to mix), σμίω (to mix), βάλλω (to place), βαστάγνω (to wait), βρέχω (to wet) αρκώ (to be late), θέλω (to want), πονώ (to feel pain), λύω (to smash), ξύω (to scratch), καταλάβω (to understand). θαρώ (to believe/be certain/think), θωρώ (to see), ἀφτω (to light), γράφω (to write), στέκω (to stand), ρήγνω (to throw).

16.1.10 Ανώμαλα ρήματα - Irregular Verbs

βόσκω (to herd/shepherd animals), πάσκω (to suffer from sth), χάσκω (to be shocked/bewildered) are conjugated as such:

ENNIKO:	Σ	ΠΛΥXI	HNNTIKOΣ
Greek		Englis	:h
Pers.Pr	_Verb	_Pers.Pr	Verb
Εγιώνι	βόσκω	_Εμείς	_βόσςομεν/ουμεν
Εσούνι	_βόσςεις_	_Εσείς	_βόσςετε
Τούτος_	_βόσςει_	_Τούτοι_	_βόσουσιν/ουν
Τούτη	_βόσςει_	_Τούτες_	βόσςουσιν/ουν
Τούτον	βόσςει	Τούτα	βόσςουσιν/ουν

πααίννω (to go)

ENNIKO	Ξ	$\Pi \Lambda Y X H N I$	ΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek		English	
Pers.Pr	_Verb	Pers.Pr	Verb
Εγιώνι	_πάω	_Εμείς	_πάμεν/πάμεντε
Εσούνι	πάεις_	Εσείς	_πάτε
Τούτος_	_πάει	_Τούτοι	πάσιν/πάουν
Τούτη	_πάει	_Τούτες_	_πάσιν/πάουν
Τούτον	πάει	Τούτα	πάσιν/πάουν

16.2 Ασκήεις – Exercises

Conjugate the verbs below

χιέλω ρέμπω πασάρω πράσσω φτανύνισκω κουφανίσκω χτέρνω σαρακλίζω στοιβάζω κολιαντιρίζω βράζω πλώθω ξεβαίννω χτύννω ψήννω σκολάννω μισταρώννω μόννω στροντζυλεύκω ττερπίζεύκω λείφκω

Chapter 17: Present Tense - Ενεστώτας (2)

17.1 2nd Category -a

This category contains a rather small number of verbs of Cypriot. It is also easy to spot which verbs belong to this category by noticing that these verbs in the first person singular have a tone mark over the omega, thus '-\u00fc'. This is how they are conjugated:

ENNIKOΣ	ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek	English
Pers.PrVerb	Pers.PrVerb
	_Εμείς όμεν /- ούμεν
	_Εσείς άτε
Τούτος ά	Τούτοι <u></u> - ούσιν/-ούν
Τοὑτη ά	_Τοὑτες οὑσιν/-οὑν
Тоὑтоv -å	.Τούτα ούσιν/-ούν
ENNIKOΣ	ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek	
Pers.PrVerb_	_Pers.PrVerb
Εγιώνιριώ	_Εμείςριόμεν/ούμεν
	_Εσείςριάτε
	_Τοὑτοιριοὑσιν/οὑν
Τούτηριά_	_Τούτεςριούσιν/ούν
Τοὑτονριά_	_Τούταριούσιν/ούν

Φερειπείν

Χαλώ (to break up/spoil), διψώ (to be thirsty), δκιώ (to give), διώ (to give), πεινώ (to be hungry), πραουώ (to sing), βουρώ (to run), βουννώ (to throw), φιλώ (to kiss), σςαιρετώ (to greet), παντώ (to crush/push aside/put aside), απηπώ (to jump), ροθυμώ (to be scared), αχτυπώ (to hit), γιουτώ (to match), βλοοτομώ (to curse), γιωργκώ (to cultivate), θκιακονώ (to beg), ζοβολώ (to stink), κατῖώ (to lean downwards), κουγκώ (to push), κουσπώ (to hit with a shovel), κοττώ (to get rid of sth to sb), κοκκουφώ (to mumble/complain to sb), κοκκολοώ (to say bit by bit/to collect one by one), κουτσουφλώ (to trip), πυρκολοώ (to slap), μολοώ (to admit), αδροικώ (to understand and comprehend in order to judge correctly), τσιμπώ (to pinch), προσςυνώ (to pay respects to holy items), τζυλώ (to roll), σταματώ (to stop), πελλετώ (to look/observe), πελλεκώ (to carve wood or stone/to complain and mumble), φελώ (to owe), αρωστώ (to get sick), ασκοπώ (to look for),

βαρυκολιώ (to delay out of laziness), δικλώ (to look), ζητώ (to ask for), καμμώ (to close your eyes), καταλιώ (to spend/waste), βαστώ (to hold), κραώ (to hold), ξαπολιώ (to unleash), ξαπολώ (to unleash), ξηντιλιώ (to unwrap), παραιτώ (to quit), παρατηρώ (to observe), παρπατώ (to walk), πατώ (to step), πετώ (to fly), πολιώ (to sell), ποσκολιώ (to preoccupy), ρουφώ (to suck), σαντραολιώ (to throw away with anger), σιωπό (to ge quiet), συχχωρώ (to forgive), χαμνώ (to let go), τρυώ (to gather the harvest), μηνώ (to give a message), τανώ (to help), μεθκυώ (to get drunk), αππηρώ (to jump), ευκαριστώ (to say thank you), φκιώ (to blame), πουλώ (to sell), ποσκολιώ (to preoccupy), καλιώ (to invite), πισκαλιώ (to applaud), καταλιώ (to waste/spend), βαρυκωλιώ (to slag/delay), παρακαλώ (to ask for), αροθυμώ (to be creeped out/to be scared).

17.2 3rd Category - Impersonal Verbs - Απρόσωπα Ρήματα

Impersonal verbs are a special category of verbs which have only one conjugation for all person and numbers. For example: It appears to me. I must etc. There aren't many clear cut impersonal verbs in English but Cypriot has a considerable number.

17.2.1 Πρέπει, τυχαίννει, τυσςαίννει, μέλλει

πρέπει (must), τυχαίννει (happens), τυσςαίννει (happens), μέλλει (is going to happen).

ENNIKOΣ		ΠΛΥΧΗ !	NNTIKO
Greek		English	
Pers.Pr	_Verb	Pers.Pr	_Verb
Εγιώνι	_πρέπει_	Εμείς	πρέπει
Εσούνι	_πρέπει_	Εσείς	_πρέπει
Τούτος	_πρέπει	_Τούτοι	πρέπει

```
Τούτη___πρέπει__Τούτες__πρέπει
Τούτον__πρέπει__Τούτα__πρέπει
```

17.2.2 Άλλα

φαίνεσται (appears), νοιάζει (to care about something), κάμνει (to fit), αναδόξει (to have an inspiration/idea), δόχνει (to have an inspiration/idea), λαχαίννει (to have an inspiration/idea), αρέσκει (to like), κανεί (to be sufficient), κόφτει (to care about something), λαλούν (only in plural! to be called)

The verbs above are used with a specific set of personal pronouns since they refer to the effect an object has on them. Therefore they also have a plural form.

Singular

ENNIKO	ΣΠΛΥ	KHNNTIKC)Σ
Greek	Engli	ish	
Pers.Pr	Verb	Pers.Pr.	Verb
	_φαίνεσται μου		
	_фаіхєσтаї σου		
			φαίνεσται τους
			_фаіуєотаї тоиς
Τούτου_	_фаіуєотаї той	Τούτων	фаіхєσтаї тоиς

_

<u>Plural</u>

Φαίνουνται, νοιάζουν, κάμνουν, αναδόχνουν, δόχνουν, λαχαίνουν, αρέσκουν, κανούν, κόφτουν, λαλούν.

ENNIKOΣ	ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek	English
Pers.PrVerb	Pers.PrVerb
Εμέναναρέσκοι	υν μουΕμάςαρέσκου μας
Εσέναναρέσκοι	υν σουΕσάςαρέσκου σας
Τούτουαρέσκο	υν τουΤούτωναρέσκουν τους
Τούτηςαρέσκοι	υν τηςΤούτωναρέσκουν τους
Τούτουαρέσκο	υν τουΤούτωναρέσκουν τους

Note

The deponent verb κανεί (to be sufficient) and λαλούν (only in plural! to be called) take the ACCUSATIVE personal pronouns!

```
        ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ
        ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ

        Greek
        English

        Pers. Pr. Verb
        Pers. Pr. Verb

        Εμέναν
        κανεί με
        Εμάς κανεί μας

        Εσέναν
        κανεί σε
        Εσάς κανεί σας

        Τούτον
        κανεί τον
        Τούτους κανεί τους

        Τούτη
        κανεί του
        Τούτα
        κανεί τα
```

ENNIKOX Greek	:	ΠΛΥλ Engl	KHNNTIK ish	ΟΣ
Pers.Pr.	Vorh		Pers.Pr.	Vorh
				_κανούν μας
Εσέναν	_κανούν	σε	Εσάς_	_κανούν σας
Τούτον_	_κανούν	TOV	_Τούτου	ς_κανούν τους
Τούτην_	_κανούν			_κανούν τες
Τούτο	_κανούν	то	_Тоὑта_	_κανούν τα

17.2.3 There is/are

1. "Εσςει" is another deponent verb which simply means 'there is/are' $\,$

Examples:

Έσςει έναν άππαρον δαμαί.

There is a horse here.

Έσςει πολλά κοπελλούθκια μιτσςά δαμαί. There are a lot of children here.

2. Εν/που/αν πλάσκεται

Πλάσκεται is another form of 'there is/are' with an emphasis on existence or on a possibility of existence. Please do note that this deponent verb is only used with the particles of εv (not), nou (that/where) and αv (if).

17.3 Verbs and cases

In Cypriot all verbs take a specific case in order to make sense. The vast majority of verbs take the ACCUSATIVE however some verbs take two cases which change its meaning to some level. In this section I will present a great number of examples which take Nominative or the Genitive or both the Accusative and Genitive. Simply assume that whichever verb is not included probably takes the ACCUSATIVE.

Nominative

The single verb in Cypriot that takes the Nominative is Eiµaı and never uses personal pronouns in the Accusative or Genitive.

Genitive

τραουώ (to sing), τανώ (to help), μηνώ (to give a message), κοττώ (to get rid of sth to sb), κοκκολοώ (to say bit by bit/to collect one by one), φελώ (to owe), λαλώ (to say), φταίω (to blame), αρέσκω (to be popular), πέμπω (to send), βάλλω (to place), πουλώ (to sell), καταλάβω (to understand), τάσσω (to promise/pledge), φυλάσσω (to guard), ψςουψςουρίζω (to whisper), θκιαλύζω (to explain/solve), φωνάζω (to yell), συντυχάννω (to speak), χορεύκω (to dance), αναμώννω (to stretch your hand before you hit someone).

ALL the verbs ending in $-\sigma\kappa\omega$ take Genetive.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Εγιώ δκιώ σου το κρίας I give you the meat.

Εσού δήννεις του τα πόθκια You are binding his feet.

Τούτος συντυχάννει της. He is talking to her.

Special Cases

Many of the verbs above take the Accusative when the action involves the person you are talking to. Examples:

Διώ σε στον Γιώρκον I am giving you to him

Accusative+Genitive

The verbs belonging to this category may buffle you because they take two cases. Some may appear as they only involve an action which affects the person which undertakes it. However verbs in Greekcypriot have a special characteristic. They can change in meaning if you use personal pronouns in specific cases.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Βουρώ. I am running. Βουρώ σου τα πράματα. I am working for your interest. Βουρώ σε να σε φτάσω. I am running after you in order to catch up with you.

Στιάζω το σπίτιν. I am making a roof for the house. Στιάζω σου το σπίτιν. I am making a roof for your house. Στιάζω σε. I am sheltering you.

Σάζω την μοτόραν σου.

I am repairing your motorcycle.
Σάζω σε να πάεις δουλειάν.

I am helping you to get ready for work.
Σςάζω σου την μοτόραν.

I am repairing the motorcycle for you.

Therefore as you can see above the verb without personal pronouns retains the same meaning and the action affects no person. When you add the personal pronouns of the accusative the action affects the person you are referring to and sometimes it means to help someone to do something else. Finally when you add the personal pronouns of the genitive the action you undertake does not affect the person you are talking to but the action you undertake affects something that has to do with him or you are undertaking the action *for* the person instead of affecting the person itself.

Below are all the verbs presented so far which can take both cases

Χαλώ (to break up/spoil), βουρώ (to run), βουννώ (to throw), φιλώ (to kiss), συχχωρώ (to forgive), σςαιρετώ (to greet), παντώ (to crush/push aside/put aside), αχτυπώ (to hit), βλοοτομώ (to curse), κουγκώ (to push), κουσπώ (to hit with a shovel), ρουφώ (to suck), πυρκολοώ (to slap), βόσκω (to herd/shepherd animals), πετάσσω (to throw away), φράσσω (to block), βοράζω (to buy), παίρνω (to take), συρνω (to throw/drag), βράζω (to boil), τιμάζω (to accuse/curse as sb), κρούζω (to burn), σούζω (to shake), παίζω (to play), ντύννω (to dress), χτύννω (to build), δύννω (to sunset), πίννω (to drink), σβήννω (to turn off/extinguish), στήννω (to stand sm up), ψήννω (to

bake/cook), αφήννω (to let go), αναστήννω (to ressurect). Θάφκω (to bury), κόφκω (to cut) νίφκω (to wash your face), πάφκω (to stop), ράφκω (to sow), ρίφκω (to throw), ξηλείφκω (to eradicate), μόννω (to swear), κλάννω (to fart), πκιάννω (to catch), χάννω (to leave),

αππώννω (to inspire enthousiasm/act childish), γεμώννω (to fill), ισςώννω (to straighten), κατσαφαλώννω (to cripple), λειώνω (to squash), λαόννω (to confuse/scare), μισταρώννω (to employ), μπουκκώννω (to eat a bite), πεϊκλώννω (to chain someone's legs), σαμαρώννω (to sadle), σαρκώννω (to become a vampire), σπιτώννω (to enhouse), στουπώννω (to plug), στραώννω (to blind), στρώννω (to lay cloth esp sheets on a bed), σκοτώννω (to kill), χώννω (to hide), χαρτώννω (to engage sb), φορτώννω (to load), δουλεύκω (to work), κουρσεύκω (to loot/steal), παντρεύκω (to marry sb), παιδεύκω (to trouble sb), σακκατεύκω (to cripple sb), σημαεύκω (to aim), σκαρτεύκω (to render something useless), στενεύκω (to narrow), (to become dummer), στροντζυλεύκω (to round up), φυτεύκω (to plant), χαεύκω (to pet/caress), ψαρεύκω (to fish).

βελονιάζω (to put needles in sb), θκιαμοιράζω (to divide), δαχτυλιάζω (to leave a finger stain/mark), θκιεβάζω (to read/study), ζυάζω (to weigh), λαμπάζω (to get sick), κωλιάζω (to chicken out), μερκάζω (to push aside), μοιράζω (to part), ξητιμάζω (to curse at sb), ξορτζάζω (to remove dirt), ξυππάζω (to scare sb), ποσπάζω (to finish up), πυρκάζω (to heat), παραμερκάζω (to set aside), πατοςάζω (to slap/beat up, ποθκιάζω (to bind feet), σεβάζω (to respect), σςεπάζω (to cover), σςάζω (to slaughter), σπλιντζάζω (to pin), στιάζω (to shelter), στοιβάζω (to pile), σάζω (to repair), στρασςυάζω (to give hay), στρατουρκάζω (to unsaddle an animal/to beat), σοζυάζω (to balance), σπάζω (to break),

ανεμίζω (to expose sth to wind), θκιακλύζω (to rinse), θκιαρτίζω (to make bread/to sprinkle dow with flour), θερίζω (to harvest), κοσςνίζω (to filtrate), κουντζύζω (to cough), ξορίζω (to exile), πεισκαλίζω (to slap), ρινίζω (to trim/sharpen), ρουκανίζω (to bite away), φτειρίζω (to get head lice), χαρίζω (to grace), σήζω (to filtrate/clear of impurities), χουμίζω (to boast), βρουλλίζω (to make pony tails), κουρουκλίζω (to tie around/get engaged), κουσπίζω (to push/to hit with an axle), μαντίζω (to wear clothes), ραντίζω (to prinkle), μασουρίζω (to put in order/to make a ball of wool/string), σαρακλίζω (to straighten), σουβλίζω (to skew), ρασπίζω (to chip away wood with a tool), τσαππίζω (to dig), φουρνίζω (to place in oven), αστίζω (to encourage/motivate), γερστίζω (to become useful), καουρτίζω (to sizzle), κολιαντιρίζω (to take for a walk/walk around), ἀφτω (to light), δκιώ (to give), διώ (to give), φτύννω (to spit), δήννω (to tie).

17.4 Ασκήεις

Conjugate the verbs below and determine which case they take

κουτσουφλώ πυρκολοώ αδροικώ τζυλώ πέλλεκώ ωελώ ασκοπώ βαρυκολιώ ζητώ καταλιώ κραώ ξαπολώ ξηντιλιώ τυχαίννει κανεί κάμνει αναδόξει

<u>Chapter 18: Verbs – The Aorist – Αόριστος (1)</u>

The Aorist is a form of verbs with which we refer to actions that happened and were completed in the past eg. I did, I went, you ran etc. This Tense is fairly simple in Greekcypriot. Simply add a prefix and then a suffix according to the verbal ending in the Present Tense, or better said, the Verbal Stem and shifting the tone mark to the third-to-last syllable. In addition there are very few irregularities.

18.1 Forming the Aorist

The summed up rule for forming the Aorist is as follows:

Prefix 'ε-'*+ Verb + Suffix + Tone mark change (3rd to last syllable) Προθεση 'ε-'* + Ρήμαν + Κατάληξη + Αλλαγή τόνου (πρόπαραληγουσα)

* Unless the Verb already starts with a vowel!

18.2 1st Category

Ι. -ὑκω/-φκω

Drop the above endings and add the prefix ϵ - and the suffix $-\psi a$. Tone mark on the 3^{rd} to last syllable.

Example

```
Δουλεύκω -> ε- + δουλε + ψα -> εδούλεψα
Γυρεύκω -> ε- + γυρε + ψα -> εγύρεψα
Κόφκω -> ε- + κό + ψα -> ἐκοψα
```

ΙΙ. –ννω

-ώννω/-άννω/-ήννω/-ύννω/-ούννω -> -α

Drop the $-vv\omega$ and add the prefix ε - and the suffix $-\alpha$. Tone mark on the 3^{rd} to last syllable.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

```
Πκιάννω -> ε- + πκιά + -α -> \underline{\mathbf{e}}πκιαα Αναμώννω -> ε- + αναμώ + -α -> \mathbf{e}νάμωα (since there already is a vowel prefix the ε- is not added) Φτύννω -> ε- + φτύ + -α -> \underline{\mathbf{e}}φτυα Σβήννω -> ε- + σβή + -α -> \underline{\mathbf{e}}σβηα
```

-iννω

The only verb in this subcategory is irregular.

Πίννω -> ήπκια

-aivva

Drop the $-aivv\omega$ and add the prefix ε - and the suffix $-\eta\kappa\alpha$. Tone mark on the 3^{rd} to last syllable.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

```
Φκαίννω -> \epsilon- + \phiκ + -\etaκα -> \frac{\epsilon}{2}\phiκηκα
Κατεβαίννω -> \epsilon- + κατε\beta + -\etaκα -> \epsilonκατ\frac{\epsilon}{2}\betaηκα
Θκιαβαίννω -> \epsilon- + \thetaκια\beta + -\etaκα -> \epsilon\thetaκι\frac{\epsilon}{2}\thetaηκα
```

<u>Irregular</u>

```
Πααίννω/Πηαίννω -> επήα
Μπαίννω -> εμπέϊκα/έμπηκα
```

ΙΙΙ. -θω

Drop the $-\theta \omega$ and add the prefix ϵ - and the suffix $-\alpha$. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

```
Κλώθω -> ε - + κλώ + -a -> ξκλωα

Πλώθω -> ε - + πλώ + -a -> ξπλωα

Πλάθω -> ε - + πλά + -a -> ξπλαα
```

ΙV. −ζω

-άζω/-ίζω/-ὑζω/-οὑζω/-έζω

Drop the $-\zeta\omega$ and add the prefix ϵ - and the suffix $-\alpha$. Tone mark on the 3^{rd} to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

```
βελονιάζω -> ε- + βελονιά + -α -> \mathbf{ε}βελόνια\mathbf{a} ανεμίζω -> ε- + ανεμί + -α -> \mathbf{a}νέμι\mathbf{a} θκιακλύζω -> ε- + θκιακλύ + -α -> \mathbf{ε}θκι\mathbf{a}κλυ\mathbf{a} στοιβάζω -> ε- + στοιβά + -α -> \mathbf{ε}στοίβα\mathbf{a} κρούζω -> ε- + κρού + -α -> \mathbf{ε}κρου\mathbf{a}
```

-αίζω

Drop the $-\zeta \omega$ and add the prefix ε - and the suffix $-\xi a$. Tone mark on the 3^{rd} to last syllable.

Παίζω -> ε- + παι + -ξα ->
$$\xi$$
παιξα

V. -ρνω

The verbs in this subcategory are more or less irregular.

```
Σπέρνω -> έσπηρα
Παίρνω -> επήρα
Χτέρνω -> έχταρα
Δέρνω -> έδερα
Συρνω -> έσυρα
```

VI. -ίσκω

Drop the $-i\sigma\kappa\omega$ and add the prefix ϵ - and the suffix -a. Tone mark on the 3^{rd} to last syllable.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

```
Κοντυνίσκω -> \varepsilon- + κοντιν + -a -> \varepsilonκοντυνα
Κουτσανίσκω -> \varepsilon- + κουτσαν + -a -> \varepsilonκούτσανα
κουφανίσκω -> \varepsilon- + κουφαν + -a -> \varepsilonκούφανα
```

<u>Irregular</u>

Βόσκω -> εβόσςησα Πάσκω -> Επάσςησα Χάσκω -> εχάσςησα/εχασκιάστηκα Πεθανίσκω -> επέθανα Ψυντρανίσκω -> εμέγαλωσα Φανίσκω -> εφάνινα Αδρυνίσκω -> αδρύνινα Βρίσκω - ήβρα

VII -ἀσσω/-σω

Drop the $-\sigma\sigma\omega/-\sigma\omega$ and add the prefix ϵ - and the suffix $-\xi\alpha$. Tone mark on the 3^{rd} to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

```
Θκιαλλάσσω -> ε- + θκιαλλά + -ξα -> \mathbf{ε}θκι\mathbf{d}λλα\mathbf{\xi}\mathbf{a} Τάσσω -> ε- + τά + -ξα -> \mathbf{\underline{\epsilon}}τα\mathbf{\xi}\mathbf{a} Κατατάσσω -> ε- + κατατά + -ξα -> \mathbf{\varepsilon}κατ\mathbf{d}τα
```

VIII. -ἀρω

Drop the $-\omega$ and add the prefix ϵ - and the suffix $-\alpha$. Tone mark on the 3^{rd} to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

```
Ποζάρω -> ε- + ποζάρ + -a -> επόζαρα
Πασάρω -> ε- + πασάρ + -a -> επάσαρα
Τσςεκκάρω -> ε- + τσςεκκάρ + -a -> ετσςέκκαρα
```

ΙΧ. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs

Λαλώ -> είπουν τρώω -> έφαα κλαίω -> έκλαψα φταίω -> έφταίξα αρέσκω -> άρεα βέχχω -> έβεξα ρέμπω -> έρεμπηα χιέλω -> εχιέληα πέμπω -> έπεψα μνύω -> έμνυα σμίω -> ἐσμιξα βάλλω -> ἐβαλα βαστάγνω -> εβάσταξα βρέχω -> έβρεξα αρκώ -> άρκηα θέλω -> εθέληα πονώ -> επόνηα λύω -> έλυα ξύω -> έξυσα καταλάβω -> εκατάλαβα θαρώ -> εθάρηα θωρώ -> εία άφτω -> άψα γράφω -> έγραψα στέκω -> εστάθηκα ρήγνω -> έρηξα

18.3 Conjugation of the Aorist

All the formating of the Aorist above produced the First Person Singular in the Aorist. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final $-\mathbf{a}$ to the endings below just like with the Present Tense.

ENNIKOΣ	ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek	English
Pers.PrVerb	Pers.PrVerb
Εγιώνι α	Εμείς αμεν/-αμεντε
Εσούνι <u></u> - ες	Εσείς άτε
Τούτος εν	Τοὑτοι ασιν/-αν
Τούτη εν	Τοὑτες ασιν/-αν
Τοὑτον εν	Τοὑτα ασιν/-αν
<u>Φερειπείν</u>	
ENNIKOΣ	_ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek	_English
Pers.PrVerb	Pers.PrVerb
Εγιώνιέπαιξα_	Εμείςεπαίξαμεν/επαίξαμεντε
Εσούνιέπαιξες	Εσείςεπαίξατε
	_Τοὑτοιεπαίξασιν/επαίξαν
	Τοὑτες_επαίξασιν/επαίξαν
Τούτον_έπαιξεν_	Τοὑταεπαἰξασιν/επαἰξαν

NoteThe tone mark is always placed on the third to last syllable.

18.4 Aorist Examples

Εδούλεψα θκυό φτομάες I worked for two weeks

Εχτές εγύρεψες τον Μιχάλην You looked for Michael yesterday

Εκατεβήκαμεν την σκάλαν We walked down the stair.

18.5 Ασκήεις

Change the following verbs into the Aorist and conjugate them.

χιέλω πασάρω πράσσω

```
φτανύνισκω 
χτέρνω 
σαρακλίζω 
στοιβάζω 
παίζω 
πλώθω 
ξεβαίννω 
χτύννω 
ψήννω 
σκολάννω 
μισταρώννω 
μόννω 
στροντζυλεύκω
```

<u>Chapter 19: Verbs – The Aorist – Αὀριστος (2)</u>

19.1 Forming the Aorist

Once more the summed up rule for forming the Aorist is as follows:

```
Prefix 'ε-'*+ Verb + Suffix + Tone mark change (3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable)
Προθεση 'ε-'* + Ρήμαν + Κατάληξη + Αλλαγή τόνου (πρόπαραληγουσα)
```

* Unless the Verb already starts with a vowel!

19.2 2nd Category

For the 2nd tategory of Verbs simply drop $-\dot{\omega}$, add the prefix ϵ - and then add the suffix $-\eta a$.

Example

```
Βουρώ -> \varepsilon- + βουρ + -ηα -> εβουρηα
Καταλυώ -> \varepsilon- + καταλ + -ηα -> εκατάληα
Θκιακωνώ -> \varepsilon- + θκιακων + -ηα -> εθκιακώνηα
```

<u>Irregular</u>

Καλιώ -> εκάλεα
Μεθκυώ -> εμέθηα
Ξηντιλιώ -> ξηντίληξα
Βαστώ -> εκράτηα
Χαλώ -> εχάλαα
Δκιώ -> εδίψαα
Κουγκώ -> εδίψαα
Κουγκώ -> εδίψτζηα
Αδροικώ -> εδροίτζηα
Πελλεκώ -> επελλέτζηα

19.3 Conjugation of the Aorist

All the formation of the Aorist above produced the First Person Singular in the Aorist. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final $-\mathbf{a}$ to the endings below just like with the Present Tense.

ENNIKO 2	<u> </u>	ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek		English
Pers.Pr	_Verb	Pers.PrVerb
Εγιώνι	a	Εμείς αμεν/-αμεντε
Εσούνι	-ες	Εσείς άτε
Τούτος	εv	Τοὑτοι ασιν/-αν
Τούτη	εν	Τοὑτες ασιν/-αν
		Τοὑτα´ ασιν /- αν

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ	_ПЛҮХНИИТ	ΊΚΟΣ
Greek	English	
Pers.PrVerb	Pers.Pr	_Verb
Εγιώνιεβούρι	γαΕμείς	_εβουρἡαμεν/εβουρἡαμεντε
Εσούνιεβούρ	ηεςΕσείς	εβουρἡατε
Τούτος_εβούρη	₋ [ενΤούτοι	_ εβουρἡασιν/εβουρἡαν
Τούτηεβούρι	_] ενΤοὑτες_	_ εβουρἡασιν/εβουρἡαν
Τούτον_εβούρη	ιενΤούτα_	_εβουρἡασιν/εβουρἡαν

Note

The tone mark is always placed on the third to last syllable.

19.4 3rd Category – Απρόσωπα Ρήματα – Impersonal Verbs

For the 2nd^t category of Verbs only has irregular forms.

Present Tense_Aorist Sing__Aorist Plural

φαίνεσται -> εφάνηκεν -> εφανίκαν/εφανίκασιν νοιάζει -> ένοιασεν -> ενοιάσαν/ενοιάσασιν κανεί -> εκάνεσεν -> εκοιέσαν/εκανέσασιν κάμνει -> εκαμεν -> εκάμαν/εκάμασιν αναδόξει -> ανάδοξεν -> αναδόξαν/αναδόξασιν δόχνει -> έδοξεν -> εδόξασιν λαχαίννει -> ελάσςηεν -> ελασςηαν/ελασήασιν αρέσκει -> άρεεν -> αρέαν/αρέασιν πρέπει -> έπρεπεν -> τυχαίννει -> έτυχεν -> ετύχαν/ετύχασιν τυσςαίννει -> έτυχεν -> ετύχαν/ετύχασιν μέλλει -> εμέλληεν -> εμελλήαν/εμμελήασιν έσςει -> είσςεν -> - πλάσκεται -> επλάστην -> επλαστήκαν/επλαστήκασιν κόφτει -> έκοψεν -> εκόψαν/εκόψασιν λαλούν -> - -> ελαλούσαν

19.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist

ENNIKOΣ	ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek	English
Pers.PrVerb	Pers.PrVerb
Εμένανάρεεν μ	ιουΕμάςάρεεν μας
Εσένανάρεεν α	σουΕσάςάρεεν σας
Τούτουάρεεν τ	τουΤούτωνάρἑεν τους
Τούτηςάρεεν τ	ηςΤούτωνάρεεν τους
Τούτουάρεεν τ	τουΤούτωνάρεεν τους
ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ	DVAANINILIAUZ
Greek	
Greek	
Greek Pers.PrVerb	English
Greek_ Pers.PrVerb Εμέναναρέαν μ	English Pers.PrVerb
Greek Pers.PrVerb Εμέναναρέαν μ Εσέναναρέαν ο	English Pers.PrVerb ιουΕμάςαρέαν μας
Greek Pers.PrVerb Εμέναν αρέαν μ Εσέναν αρέαν τ Τούτου αρέαν τ	English Pers.PrVerb ιουΕμάςαρέαν μας σουΕσάςαρέαν σας

19.6 The verbs 'έχω' and 'είμαι'

Τούτου__αρέαν του__Τούτων__αρέαν τους

`είμαι' -> ἡμουν

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ	SINGULAR	
Greek	English	
Pers.PrVerb	Pers.Pr	Verb
Εγιώνιήμου		_was
Εσούνιήσοι	υν*You	_were
Τούτοςήτου	v/ἡτονHe	was
Τούτηήτου	ιν/ἡτονShe	was
Τούτονήτου	ινήτονIt	was

ΠΛΥΧΗΝ	ΝΤΙΚΟΣ	_PLURAL	
Greek		_English	
Pers.Pr	Verb	Pers.Pr	_Verb
Εμείς	_ήμαστον_	We	_were
Εσείς	ἡσαστον	You	_were
Τούτοι	ἡτουν/ἡτο		
Τούτες_		ov}They	were
Τούτα	_ήτουν/ήτο	V	

'ἐχω' -> εἰχα

ENNIKO	Σ	_SINGULA	ıR
Greek		English	
Pers.Pr	_Verb	_Pers.Pr	Verb
Εγιώνι	_είχα	I	_have
Εσούνι	είσςες	You	have
Τούτος	είσςεν	He	has

Τούτη_	είσςεν	She	has
Τούτον	είσςεν	It	has
ΠΛΥΧΗΙ	ΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ	_PLURAL	
Greek_		English	
Pers.Pr.	Verb	Pers.Pr.	Verb
Εμείς	είχαμεν_	We	_had
Εσείς	είσςετε	You	had
Τούτοι_	_είχασιν/είχα	IV	
Τούτες_	_είχασιν/είχα	ıv_}They_	had
Τούτα	είγασιν/είγα	V	

19.7 Aorist Examples

Εχτές αρέεν μου το έργον. I liked the movie yesterday.

Πρίν έναν γρόνον εδώκασιν ντους τα ριάλια. They gave them the money a year ago.

Εξιτύληξες τα δώρα που σου εδώκαν εχτές; Did you unwrap the presents that they gave you yesterday?

19.8 Ασκήεις

Change the following verbs into the Aorist and conjugate them.

κοττώ κοκκουφώ κοκκολοώ κουτσουφλώ πυρκολοώ μολοώ αδροικώ τσιμπώ προσςυνώ τζυλώ σταματώ πελλετώ φελώ αρωστώ ασκοπώ φαίνεσται νοιάζει κανεί αναδόξει δόχνει λαχαίννει αρέσκει μέλλει

Chapter 20: Prepositions - Προθέσεις

Prepositions are small words, particles, which aid us to show location, direction, means etc. In English examples of prepositions are such as in, out, with, without, against etc. In Cypriot there is a great number of prepositions which take specific cases. They are not inflected according to gender and number because they take cases and thus their use is straightforward if you know what case they take and the personal pronouns of each case.

20.1 Eις - To/At

The preposition 'εις' means 'to' therefore denoting a direction. This preposition takes the Accusative – Αιτιατική.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Εχτές επήα εις την Εκκλησςάν. Yesterday I went to the church.

Ταξίδεὐκω εις την Αγγλίαν. I am travelling to England.

Βουρώ εις την αστυνομίαν. I am running to the police station.

Ο Παναγιώτης έν εις το σκολείον. Panagiotis is at school.

Ο άντρας μου έν ειστήν δουλείαν. My husband is at work.

Τα κοπελλούθκια εν ειστό Τροόδος. The children are at Troodos mountain.

Contraction

The preposition $\ensuremath{`\epsilon_{IG}'}$ can be contracted with articles to form one word.

Εις + τον -> ειστόν Εις + την -> ειστήν Εις + το -> ειστό Εις + τους -> ειστούς Εις + τες -> ειστές Εις + τα -> ειστά

20.2 Πρός (...μερκές) - Towards

The preposition 'προς' means 'towards' therefore denoting a direction. When the preposition is used for actual locations the word '...μερκές' is frequently placed immediately after the location. This preposition takes the Accusative – Αιτιατική.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Πάω προς την Λεμεσόν μερκές. I am going towards the city of Limassol.

Κλείνω πρός το μαύρον. I am leaning towards the black one.

Κουντώ το πρός την γωνιάν. I am pushing it towards the corner.

20.3 Ката - Against/According to

The preposition `κατα' means `against' or `according to' when it is placed at the start of the sentence or without a verb. This preposition takes the Genitive $- \mathbf{Γενική}$.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Εγιώ είμαι κατά της ευθανασίας I am against Euthanasia.

Κατά τον Μιχάλην έν επήες σκολίον. According to Michael you didn't you go school!

Παλεύκει κατά της τζοινωνικής αδιτζίας He is fighting against social unjustice.

20.4 Που - From

The preposition 'κατά' means 'from' and thus implies origin. This preposition takes the Accusative – **ΑΙΤΙΦΤΙΚή.**

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Τζείνη ένει που την Σκάλαν. That (fm) is from Larnaca.

Ήρτασιν που την Αγγλίαν. They came from England.

Πίανει τα αφκά που την κούππαν. He/she/it takes the eggas from the bowl.

20.5 Γιά - For

The preposition 'κατα' means 'from' and thus implies origin. This preposition takes the Accusative – **ΑΙΤΙΦΤΙΚή.**

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Έφερα το για λόου της. I brought it for her.

Το δώρον έν για τον Γιώρκον The gift is for George.

Ἡρταν γράμματα στο ταχυδρομείον για την Μαρίαν. Letters for Mary came via mail.

20.6 Αντίς/Αντί - Instead of

The preposition 'avric' means 'instead of'. This preposition does not have a specific case. The case it takes depends on the case of the verb with which it is used.

Φερειπείν

Διά του το τζείνου αντίς της κοπελλούας He/she/it gives it to him instead of the girl.

Προτιμάς το τούτον αντις τζείνον; Do you prefer this instead of that?

Πάεις ειστό σκολείον αντίς ειστό γυμναστήριον; Are you going to school instead of the gym?

20.7 M ϵ - With/By

The preposition 'µɛ' means 'with' or 'by'. This preposition takes the Genitive – \(\Gamma\) EVIK. This preposition is mainly used with NOUNS.

Φερειπείν

Πάω με το μπισικλίν ειστο σκολείον I go to school by bicycle.

Ο Γιώρκος πάει με το κάρρον ντου ειστην δουλειάν. George goes to work with his car.

Μαειρεύκω πατάτες με κρίας I am cooking potatoes with meat.

20.8 Міта - With

The preposition 'αντίς' means 'instead of'. This preposition takes the Genitive – Γενική. This preposition is mainly used with PERSONS.

Φερειπείν

Ο Γιώρκος τζαι ο Μιχάλης επήαν μιτά του Δημήτρη ειστήν Αγγλίαν George and Michael went with Jimmy to England.

Τούτοι εφάσιν μιτά τους εψές They ate with them yesterday night.

Πάω μιτά της Ελένης στον ψουμάν I am going with Helen to the bakery.

20.9 Θκιά -Through, Via, Along

The preposition 'θκιά' means 'through', 'via' or 'along' with a tendency of being used with abstract nouns. This preposition takes the Genitive - **Γενική.** Eventhough it can be considered archaic and situational; that is used in ancient Greek phrases, it has a wide use in formal situations. Sometimes when used with masculine nouns the genitive article can be omitted.

Φερειπείν

Θκιά βίου μάθηση. Life long learning.

Θκιά της νομικής οδού Through legal means.

Θκιά του πνεύματος. Through the spirit.

Θκιά του σωστού δρόμου. Via the right road.

20.10 Μέσων - Through, Via, Along

The preposition $\dot{}$ μέσων' also means 'through', 'via' or 'along' and has the tendency of being used with actual nouns. This preposition like the one above takes the Genitive – $\Gamma \epsilon v i \kappa \dot{}$. This preposition is seen to be more modern and but slightly less formal than 'θκιά'. On the contraty genitive articles are always used with this preposition.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Μέσων Άμστερνταμ. Via Amsterdam.

Μέσων των σωστών κινήσεων. Through the right moves.

Πιτζοινωνία μέσων του θκιαδικτύου. Communication via the internet.

20.11 Μες - In

The preposition 'μες' means 'in' and takes the Accusative – Αιτιατική.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Το γάλαν έν μέστο ψυγείον The milk is in the refridgerator.

Η πένα έν μέστο συρτάριν The pen is in the drawer.

Ο Αντρικκίς έν μέστην κάμαρην ντου. Andrew is in his room.

Contraction

The preposition ' $\mu\epsilon\varsigma'$ can be contracted with articles to form one word.

Μες + τον -> μέστον Μες + την -> μέστην Μες + το -> μέστο Μες + τους -> μέστους

Mες + τες -> μέστες (due to homophony it is not preferred)

Μες + τα -> μέστα

20.12 Έκ/Έξ - Out of/From/By

The preposition ' $\dot{\epsilon}$ k/ $\dot{\epsilon}$ ' means 'out of'. This preposition takes the Genitive – $\Gamma \epsilon \nu i \kappa \dot{\eta}$. If the word used with this preposition starts with a consonant then ' $\dot{\epsilon}$ k' is used and if it starts with a vowel ' $\dot{\epsilon}$ k' is used instead.

Φερειπείν

Οδηγίες εκ της Βουλής. Guidelines from/by the Parliament.

Νέοι κανονισμοί εξ Αρχής Λιμένων New regulations by the Port Authority.

Εκ των δέκα αδρώπων ο ένας επήεν φυλακήν. Out of the ten men one went to jail.

20.13 Εώς/Ώς - Until/By

The preposition "εώς' means 'until' and takes the Accusative – **Αιτιστική.**

Φερειπείν

Εώς την Παρασκευήν πρέπει να αγοράσεις τα λίβρα. Until/by Friday you must buy the books.

 $^{\rm L}$ Ως τα εχτές έν επόνηα το πόιν μου. Until yesterday my leg did not hurt.

 Ω ς τες τρείς η ώρα δουλεύκω. I work until three o'clock.

20.14 Ώς - As

The preposition 'ώς' means 'as' and takes the Nominative – Ονομαστική.

Φερειπείν

 Ω ς ο μάστρος της επιχείρησης ποφασίζω εγιώ ήνταμπον γινίσκεται. As the CEO of the company I decide what happens.

Ο άδρωπος ώς η πηγή της περιβαλλοντικής μόλυνσης... Man as the source of environmental pollution...

Ειστό σκολείον ώς δασκάλοι πρέπει να είμαστιν παραδείγματα. At school as teachers we must set examples.

20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως - Without

The preposition 'δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως' mean 'without' and take the Accusative – **Αιτιστική only when they are used with nouns.** Do its nature it is mainly used in sentences with negation.

Φερειπείν

Το μωρόν ἐν γκάμνει δίχας/δίχα/δίχου/δίχως την μάναν του.

The baby cannot be without its mother.

Η Μαρία ἐν πὰει δἰχας/δίχα/δίχου/δίχως **τον Μιχάλην** ταξίιν. Mary will not go to a trip **without Michael.**

Έν ιμπόρω δίχας/δίχα/δίχου/δίχως **τον βοηθόν μου.** I cannot do it without **my assistant.**

The preposition 'δίχα, δίχας, δίχαυ, δίχως' take the Genitive – **Γενική only when they are used with personal pronouns.** Do its nature it is mainly used in sentences with negation.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Το μωρόν έν γκάμνει δίχας/δίχα/δίχου/δίχως **της.** The baby cannot be without **her.**

Η Μαρία ἐν παει δίχας/δίχα/δίχου/δίχως **του.** Mary will not go without **him.**

Έν ιμπόρω δίχας/δίχα/δίχου/δίχως **του.**

I cannot work without him.

20.16 Mė...µė – Neither...nor/Either...or

The preposition 'μέ...μέ' means 'neither...nor' and takes the Nominative – Ονομαστική. This particle can be used in combination with nouns, verbs or pronouns.

Φερειπείν

Μέ θέλω φαΐν μέ να πκιώ.* I want neither to ear nor to drink.

Μέ τζείνον μέ το άλλον χιέλω. I want neither that or the other.

Μέ κρίας τρώω μέ γαλακτοκομικά. I eat neither nor dairy.

Μέ δαμαί έναι μέ έσσω. It is neither here nor at home.

* This phrase includes the SUBJUNCTIVE. It is a sentence we will cover later on. But remember that when the preposition is used with verbs the verbs are likely to be in Subjunctive form!

20.17 Revision

Nominative	Accusative	Genitive
ΜέΜέ _ _	Εις	'Εκ/Έξ
Гіа	Πρός	Μέσων
'Ως	Που	Θκιά
	Εώς/'Ως	Міта
	Μες	Ката̀
	Με	

Avric/Avri – Case depends on Verb. Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως – Accusative with nouns and Genitive with Personal Pronouns.

20.18 Ασκήεις

Translate the sentences below into Cypriot.

His sister does not want to go to a trip without her husband.

His sister does not want to go to a trip without him.

Instead of that he bought that.

Lifelong learning.

She goes to school with him.

They go to work with my car.
Out of twelve people three went to England.

You (pl) are from England.

Do you want this or that?

You want neither that nor that.

As a student I go to school every week.

I'm heading/going towards Larnaca.

I slept until 7 o'clock.

The child is in his room.

He brought this for him.
I am going to a trip to England via Amsterdam.

You are against Euthanasia.

According to this book that is very bad.

He is neither here nor at school.

The meat is in the fridge.

<u>Chapter 21: Verbs – The Imperfect – Παρατατικός (1)</u>

The Imperfect is a form of verbs with which we refer to the duration of actions in the past eg. I was going, I you were running, you eating etc. This Tense is fairly simple in Greekcypriot by simply adding a prefix and then a suffix according to the verbal ending in the Present Tense or better said the Verbal Stem and shirting the tone mark to the third to last syllable. In addition there are very few irregularities.

21.1 Forming the Imperfect

The summed up rule for forming the Imperfect is as follows:

```
Prefix 'ε-'*+ Verb + Suffix + Tone mark change (3<sup>rd</sup> to last syllable)
Προθεση 'ε-'* + Ρήμαν + Κατάληξη + Αλλαγή τόνου (προπαραληγουσα)
```

* Unless the Verb already starts with a vowel!

21.2 1st Category

Ι. -ὑκω/-φκω

Drop the $-\omega$ and add the prefix ϵ - and the suffix $-\alpha$. Tone mark on the 3^{rd} to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

```
Δουλεύκω -> ε- + δουλευκ + -α -> εδούλευκα 
Γυρεύκω -> ε- + γυρευκ + -α -> εγύρευκα 
Κόφκω -> ε- + κόφκ + -α -> \dot{\mathbf{e}}κοφκα
```

ΙΙ. –ννω

-ώννω/-άννω/-ήννω/-ύννω/-αίννω -> -α

Drop the $-\omega$ and add the prefix ε - and the suffix $-\alpha$. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

```
Πκιάννω -> ε- + πκιάνν + -α -> \frac{1}{8}πκιαννα
Αναμώννω -> ε- + αναμώνν + -α -> \frac{1}{8}πκιαννα (since there already is a vowel prefix the ε- is not added) Φτύννω -> ε- + φτύνν + -α -> \frac{1}{8}φτυννα
Σβήννω -> ε- + σβήνν + -α -> \frac{1}{8}σβηννα
Φκαίννω -> ε- + φκαίνν + -α -> \frac{1}{8}φκαίννα
Κατεβαίννω -> ε- + φκαίνν + -α -> \frac{1}{8}φκαίννα
Θκαβαίννω -> ε- + κατεβ + -ηκα -> \frac{1}{8}κατεβαίννα
Θκαβαίννω -> ε- + θκαβ + -ηκα -> \frac{1}{8}θκαίννα
Πααίννω/Πηαίννω -> \frac{1}{8}πάαιννα, επήαιννα
```

-ivvω

The only verb in this subcategory is regular.

Πίννω -> ἐπιννα

III. −θα

Drop the $-\omega$ and add the prefix ϵ - and the suffix $-\alpha$. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

```
Κλώθω -> ε- + κλώθ + -a -> ἐκλωθα
Πλώθω -> ε- + πλώθ + -a -> ἐπλωθα
Πλάθω -> ε- + πλάθ + -a -> ἐπλαθα
```

ΙV. −ζω

```
-άζω/-ίζω/-ύζω/-ούζω/-αίζω/-έζω
```

Drop the $-\omega$ and add the prefix ϵ - and the suffix $-\alpha$. Tone mark on the 3^{rd} to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

```
βελονιάζω -> ε- + βελονιάζ + -a -> εβελόνιαζα ανεμίζω -> ε- + ανεμίζ + -a -> aνέμιζα θκιακλύζω -> ε- + θκιακλύζ + -a -> εθκιaκλυζa στοιβάζω -> ε- + στοιβάζ + -a -> εστοaβαζa κρούζω -> ε- + κρούζ + -a -> eκρουζa παίζω -> e- + παι + -ea -> eκρουζa
```

V. -ρνω

Drop the $-\omega$ and add the prefix ε - and the suffix $-\alpha$. Tone mark on the 3^{rd} to last syllable.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

```
Σπέρνω -> έσπερνα
Παίρνω -> έπαιρνα
Χτέρνω -> έχτερνα
Δέρνω -> έδερνα
Συρνω -> έσυρνα
```

VI. -ίσκω

Drop the $-\omega$ and add the prefix ϵ - and the suffix $-\alpha$. Tone mark on the 3^{rd} to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

```
Κοντυνίσκω -> ε- + κοντινισκ + -α -> εκόντύνισκα Κουτσανίσκω -> ε- + κουτσανισκ + -α -> εκούτσάνισκα κουφανίσκω -> ε- + κουφανισκ + -α -> εκούφάνισκα
```

Irregular-Ανώμαλα

```
Βόσκω -> εβοσςούσα
Πάσκω -> Επασςούσα
Χάσκω -> εχασςούσα
Φανίσκω -> εφανίνισκα
```

VII -ἀσσω/-σω

Drop the $-\omega$ and add the prefix ϵ - and the suffix $-\alpha$. Tone mark on the 3^{rd} to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

```
Θκιαλλάσσω -> \varepsilon- + θκιαλλάσσ + -\alpha -> \varepsilonθκι\dot{\alpha}λλασσ\dot{\alpha} Τάσσω -> \varepsilon- + τάσσ + -\alpha -> \dot{\varepsilon}τασσ\dot{\alpha} Κατατάσσω -> \varepsilon- + κατατάσσ + -\alpha -> \varepsilonκατ\dot{\alpha}τασσ\dot{\alpha}
```

VIII. –ἀρω

Drop the $-\omega$ and add the prefix ϵ - and the suffix $-i\sigma\kappa a$. Tone mark on the 3^{rd} to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

```
Ποζάρω -> ε- + ποζάρ + -a -> εποζάρισκα
Πασάρω -> ε- + πασάρ + -a -> επασάρισκα
τσςεκκάρω -> ε- + τσςεκκάρ + -a -> ετσςεκκάρισκα
```

IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs

```
Λαλώ -> ελαλούσα τρώω -> έτρωα κλαίω -> έκλαια φταίω -> έφταια αρέσκω -> άρεσκα βέχχω -> έρεμπα χιέλω -> έχιελα πέμπω -> έπεμπα μνύω -> έμνυα σμίω -> έρνια σμίω -> έρνια
```

```
βάλλω -> έβαλλα 
βαστάγνω -> εβάσταχνα 
βρέχω -> έβρεχα 
αρκώ -> αρκούσα 
θέλω -> έθελα 
πονώ -> επονούσα 
λύω -> έλυα 
ξύω -> εξςούσα 
καταλάβω -> εκαταλάβαιννα 
θαρώ -> εθαρούσα 
θωρώ -> εθωρούσα 
άφτω -> άναφκα 
γράφω -> έγραφα 
στέκω -> έστεκα 
ρήγνω -> έρηχνα
```

21.3 Conjugation of the Imperfect

All the formatin of the Imperfect above produced the First Person Singular in the Aorist. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final $-\mathbf{a}$ to the endings below just like with the Present Tense.

```
Pers.Pr.__Verb_
                      Pers.Pr.
                                  Verb
Εγιώνι___--α__
                      Εμείς___-αμεν/-αμεντε
Εσούνι__-ες
                      Εσείς -ατε
Τούτος__-εν_
Τούτη___-εν_
                     Τούτοι__-ασιν/-αν
                     _Τούτες__-ασιν/-αν
Τούτον___-εν_
                     _Τοὑτα___-ασιν/-αν
Φερειπείν
ENNIKOΣ_
                  ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek
                  _English
                    _Pers.Pr.__Verb
Pers.Pr._Verb_
Εγιώνι έπαιζα Εμείς επαίζαμεν/επαίζαμεντε
Εσούνι έπαιζες Εσείς επαίζατε
Τούτος έπαιζεν Τούτοι επαίζασιν/επαίζαν
Τούτη__έπαιζεν__Τούτες_επαίζασιν/επαίζαν
Τούτον_έπαιζεν__Τούτα__επαίζασιν/επαίζαν
```

ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ

English

Note

ENNIKOΣ_ Greek___

The tone mark is always placed on the third to last syllable.

21.4 Imperfect Examples

Εδούλευκα θκυό φτομάες I was working for two weeks

Εχτές εγύρευκες τον Μιχάλην You were looking for Michael yesterday

Εκατεβαίνναμεν την σκάλαν We were walking down the stair.

21.5 Ασκἡεις

Change the following verbs into the Imperfect and conjugate them.

χιέλω
πασάρω
πράσσω
φτανύνισκω
χτέρνω
σαρακλίζω
στοιβάζω
παίζω
πλώθω
ξεβαίννω
χτύννω
ψήννω
σκολάννω
μισταρώννω

. στροντζυλεὑκω

<u>Chapter 22: Verbs – The Imperfect – Παρατατικός (2)</u>

22.1 Forming the Imperfect

Once more the summed up rule for forming the Imperfect is as follows:

Prefix 'ε-'*+ Verb + Suffix + Tone mark change (3rd to last syllable) Προθεση 'ε-'* + Ρήμαν + Κατάληξη + Αλλαγή τόνου (πρόπαραληγουσα)

* Unless the Verb already starts with a vowel!

22.2 2nd Category

For the 2nd^t category of Verbs simply drop $-\dot{\omega}$, add the prefix ϵ - and then add the suffix $-o\dot{\omega}\sigma a$.

Φερειπείν

Βουρώ -> ε - + βουρ + -ούσα -> ε βουρ**ούσα** Καταλιώ -> ε - + καταλγ + -ούσα -> ε καταλ**γούσα** Θκιακωνώ -> ε - + θκιακων + -ούσα -> ε θκιακωνο**ύσα**

Irregular-Ανώμαλα

Θκιώ -> εθκιωκούσα Πατώ -> πατούσα

22.3 Conjugation of the Aorist

All the formation of the Imperfect above produced the First Person Singular in the Imperfect. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final $-\mathbf{a}$ to the endings below just like with the Present Tense.

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ	ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek	English
Pers.PrVe	
Εγιώνι οι	υνΕμείςαμεν/-αμεντε
Εσούνιας	Εσείς ἀτε
Τούτοςαν	
Τούτηαν	/Τούτες ασιν/-αν
Τούτοναν	Τοὑτα ασιν/-αν

Φερειπείν

ENNIKOΣΓ	ΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ	
Greek	English	
Pers.PrVerb	Pers.PrVerb	
Εγιώνιεβούρουν	Εμείςεβουρούσαμεν/ε	3ουρούσαμεντε
Εσούνιεβούρας	Εσείςεβουρούσατε	
Τούτος_εβούραν_	_Τούτοι εβουρούσασιν/εβ	ουρούσαν
Τούτηεβούραν_	_Τούτες_ εβουρούσασιν/εβο	υρούσαν
Τούτον_εβούραν_	_Τοὑταεβουροὑσασιν/εβο	υρούσαν

22.4 3rd Category - Απρόσωπα Ρήματα - Impersonal Verbs

For the 2nd^t category of Verbs only has irregular forms.

Present Tense_Imperfect Sing__Imperfect Plural

φαίνεσται -> εφαίνετουν -> εφαίνουνταν/εφαινούντασιν νοιάζει -> ένοιαζεν -> ενοιάζαν/ενοιάζασιν κανεί -> εκανούσεν -> εκανούσαν/εκανούσασιν

```
κάμνει -> εκαμνεν -> εκάμναν/εκάμνασιν αναδόξει -> ανάδοχνεν -> ανάδοχναν/αναδόχνασιν δόχνει -> έδοχνεν -> εδόχναν/εδόχνασιν λαχαίνει -> ελαχούσεν -> ελαχούσαν/ελαχόυσασιν αρέσκει -> άρεσκεν -> αρέσκαν/αρέσκασιν πρέπει -> έπρεπεν -> -
Τυχαίννει -> ετύχαινεν -> ετυχαίναν/ετυχαίνασιν τυσςαίννει -> έτυσςαινεν -> ετυχαίναν/ετυχαίνασιν μέλλει -> έμελλεν -> εμελλούσαν/εμελλούσασιν έσςει -> είσςεν -> -
πλάσκεται -> επλασκιέτουν -> επλασκιούνταν/επλασκιούντασιν κόφτει -> εκόφτεν -> εκόφταν ελαλούν -> --> ελαλούσαν
```

22.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Imperfect

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ				
GreekEnglish				
Pers.PrVerbPers.PrVerb				
Εμένανάρεσκεν μουΕμάςάρεσκεν μας				
Εσέναν άρεσκεν σου Εσάς άρεσκεν σας				
Τούτου άρεσκεν του Τούτων άρεσκεν τους				
Τούτηςάρεσκεν τηςΤούτωνάρεσκεν τους				
Τούτου άρεσκεν του Τούτων άρεσκεν τους				
ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ				
ENNIKOΣΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ GreekEnglish				
GreekEnglish				
GreekEnglish Pers.PrVerbPers.PrVerb				
GreekEnglish Pers.PrVerbPers.PrVerb Εμέναναρέσκαν μουΕμάςαρέσκαν μας				
GreekEnglish Pers.PrVerbPers.PrVerb Εμέναναρέσκαν μουΕμάςαρέσκαν μας Εσέναναρέσκαν σουΕσάςαρέσκαν σας				

22.6 The verbs 'ἐχω' and 'εἰμαι'

For both verbs the Aorist forms are identical to the Imperfect forms.

`είμαι' -> ἡμουν

ENNIKOΣ Greek_		SINGULAR English		
Pers.Pr	Verb	Pers.Pr	Verb	
Εγιώνι	_ἡμουν*	I	_was	
Εσούνι	_η̈σουν*	You	_were	
Τούτος	ήτουν/ήτο	ovHe	_was	
Τούτη	_ήτουν/ήτο	ovShe	was	
Τούτον	_ήτουνήτο	vIt	was	
ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣPLURAL Greek English				
Pers.Pr	Verb	Pers.Pr	Verb	
Εμείς	ήμαστον	We	were	
Εσείς	_ήσαστον_	You	_were	
Τοὑτοι	_ήπουν/ήτ	ov		

Τούτες___ήτουν/ήτον__}They__were

'ἐχω' -> είχα

Τούτα___ήτουν/ήτον

ENNIKOZ Greek		_SINGULA English	R
Pers.Pr.	Verb	Pers.Pr.	Verb
Εγιώνι	_είχα	_1	_have
Εσούνι	_είσςες_	You	have
Τούτος_	εἱσςεν_	He	has
Τούτη	είσςεν_	She_	has
Τούτον_	είσςεν_	It	has

ΠΛΥΧΗΝ	ΙΝΤΙΚΟΣ	_PLURAL	
Greek		English	
Pers.Pr	Verb	Pers.Pr	Verb
Εμείς	είχαμεν	We	_had
Εσείς		You	_had
Τούτοι_	_είχασιν/είχα	IV V	
Τούτες_	_είχασιν/είχα	ov_}They_	had

Τούτα__είχασιν/είχαν

22.7 Imperfect Examples

Παλιά άρεσκεν μου το έργον. I used to like the movie in the past.

Πρίν έναν γρόνον εδιούσασιν ντους τα ριάλια. They were giving them the money a year ago.

Εξιτύλιας τα δώρα που σου εδιούσαν εχτές; Were you unwraping the presents that they were giving you yesterday?

22.8 Ασκήεις

Change the following verbs into the Imperfect and conjugate them.

κοττώ κοκκουφώ κοκκολοώ κουτσουφλώ πυρκολοώ αδροικώ τσιμπώ προσςυνώ τζςυλώ σταματώ πελλετώ πελλεκώ

φαίνεσται νοιάζει κανεί

φελώ αρωστώ ασκοπώ

κανεί αναδόξει δόχνει λαχαίννει αρέσκει μέλλει

<u>Chapter 23: Verbs – The Subjunctive: Present Tense and the Present Continuous – Ποταχτιτζή: Ενεστώτας τζαι Ενεστώτας Θκιαρκάς (1)</u>

The Subjunctive is a form of verbs which has been almost completely dropped from languages such as English. The only example is the verb 'to be' in wishes. Therefore it will be considerably difficult for an English speaker to grasp its exact meaning. It is a tense typically used in dependent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity or statements that are contrary to present facts. eg. If I were, I want you to go, I would like you to stay etc. When to use it the sentence in Greekcypriot can be fairly simple because it is almost always accompanied with specific word particles. However there is no specific way of how to form verbs in the subjunctive.

Now you may of course wonder why do I go into the subjunctive so soon in the course of this book. Well the reason is simple. The subjunctive is highly important in Greekcypriot because this form of verbs are used to make all the future tenses and composite tenses such as the present and past perfect. Therefore it will be wrong in my behalf to go into those tenses without explaining before the subjunctive.

23.1 When to use the Subjunctive Present Tense

As I stated in the previous paragraph the Present Subjunctive can used in dependent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity or statements that are contrary to present facts. In Greekcypriot the subjunctive is used with specific particles which makes it easier to know when to use it. Therefore:

- 1. γ ia va = in order to
- 2. αν/εάν, τζαν, ἐστω τζαν = if, even if, even if.
- 3. (Pήμαν) + va + (ρήμαν) = Verb + to + Verb (Verb + Infinitie)
- 4. $va \mu \epsilon v = not$ (negative for subjunctive)
- 5. $\mu \epsilon v = don't *$
- 6. ατζα πείς να = it looks likely that...
- 7. παρά va = rather than
- 8. σάνννα τζαι = it looks like/as if (Only with Subjunctive Present Continuous)
- * This is the imperative's negative form. More on this in upcoming chapters.

Note

In the subjunctive all the weak personal pronouns are placed right after the above particles!

23.2 Forming the Subjunctive Present Tense

1st Category

Ι. -ὑκω/-φκω

Drop the above endings and add the suffix $-\psi\omega$. Tone mark remains in its original position.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Δουλεύκω -> δουλε + ψω -> δουλέ**ψω** Γυρεύκω -> γυρε + ψω -> γύρ \pm **ψω** Κόφκω -> κ0 + ψω -> κ0 **ψω**

ΙΙ. -ννω

-ώννω/-άννω/-ήννω/-ύννω -> -σω

Drop the $-vv\omega$ and add the suffix $-\sigma\omega$. Tone mark remains in its original position.

Φερειπείν

```
Πκιάννω -> πκιά + -σω -> πκιάσω Αναμώννω -> αναμώννα + -σω -> αναμώσω Φτύννω -> φτύ + -σω -> φτ\underline{\upsilon}σω Σβήννω -> σβή + -σω -> σβήσω
```

-ivvω

The only verb in this subcategory is irregular.

Πίννω -> πκιώ

-aivvω

Drop the $-aivv\omega$ and add the suffix $-\omega$. Tone mark on the last syllable.

Φερειπείν

```
Φκαίννω -> φκ + -\dot{\omega} -> φκ\dot{\omega}
Κατεβαίννω -> κατεβ + -\dot{\omega} -> κατεβ\dot{\omega}
Θκιαβαίννω -> θκιαβ + -\dot{\omega} -> θκιαβ\dot{\omega}
```

<u>Ανώμαλα</u>

Πααίννω/Πηαίννω -> πάω

ΙΙΙ. -θω

Drop the $-\theta\omega$ and add the suffix $-\sigma\omega.$ Tone mark remains in its original position.

Φερειπείν

```
Κλώθω -> κλώ + -σω -> κλ<u>ώ</u>σω 
Πλώθω -> πλ\dot{\omega} + -σω -> πλ\dot{\omega}σω 
Πλάθω -> πλ\dot{\omega} + -σω -> πλ\dot{\omega}σω
```

IV. −ζω

-άζω/-ίζω/-ὑζω/-οὑζω/-ἐζω

Drop the $-\zeta\omega$ and add the suffix $-\sigma\omega$. Tone mark remains in its original position.

Φερειπείν

```
Βελονιάζω -> βελονιά + -σω -> βελονι<u>ά</u>σω Ανεμίζω -> ανεμί + -σω -> ανεμίσω Θκιακλύζω -> θκιακλύ + -σω -> θκιακλ<u>ύ</u>σω Στοιβάζω -> στοιβά + -σω -> στοιβ<u>ά</u>σω Κρούζω -> κρού + -σω -> κρ<u>ού</u>σω
```

-αίζω

Drop the $-\zeta\omega$ and add suffix $-\xi\omega.$ Tone mark remains in its original position.

Παίζω -> παί + -ξω -> π<u>αί</u>ξω

V. -ρνω

The verbs in this subcategory are more or less irregular.

```
Σπέρνω -> σπείρω
Παίρνω -> πάρω
Χτέρνω -> χτάρω
Δέρνω -> δέρω
Συρνω -> σύρω
```

VI. -iσκω

Drop the $-i\sigma\kappa\omega$ and add the suffix $-\omega$. Tone mark on the 2^{nd} to last syllable.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

```
Κοντυνίσκω -> κοντυν + -ω -> κοντ\underline{\dot{\mathbf{v}}}νω Κουτσανίσκω -> κουτσαν + -ω -> κουτσ\underline{\dot{\mathbf{c}}}νω κουφανίσκω -> κουφαν + -ω -> κουφ\underline{\dot{\mathbf{c}}}νω
```

Ανώμαλα

```
Βόσκω -> βοσςήσω
Πάσκω -> πάσςήσω
Χάσκω -> χασςήσω/χασκιαστώ
Πεθανίσκω -> πεθάνω
Ψυντρανίσκω -> ψυντρίνω
Μεγαλυνίσκω -> μεγαλώσω
Φανίσκω -> φανίνω
Βρίσκω - έβρω
```

VII -ἀσσω/-σω

Drop the $-\sigma\sigma\omega/-\sigma\omega$ and add the suffix $-\xi\omega.$ Tone mark remains in its original position.

Φερειπείν

```
Θκιαλλάσσω -> θκιαλλά + -ξω -> εθκιαλλ<u>άξω</u>
Τάσσω -> τά + -ξω -> τ<u>ά</u>ξω
Κατατάσσω -> κατατά + -ξω -> κατατάξω
```

VIII. -ἀρω

This group of verbs experiences no change.

Φερειπείν

```
Ποζάρω -> ποζάρω
Πασάρω -> πασάρω
Τσςεκκάρω -> τσςεκκάρω
```

ΙΧ. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs

```
Λαλώ -> πώ
τρώω -> φάω
κλαίω -> κλάψω
φταίω -> φταίξω
αρέσκω -> αρέσω
βέχχω -> βέξω
ρέμπω -> ρέμπω
χιέλω -> χιέλω
πέμπω -> πέψω
μνύω -> μνύσω
σμίω -> σμίξω
βάλλω -> βάλω
βαστάγνω -> βαστάξω
βρέχω -> βρέξω
αρκώ -> αρκήσω
θέλω -> θέλω
πονώ -> πονήσω
λύω -> λύσω
ξύω -> ξύσω
καταλάβω -> καταλάβω
θαρώ -> θαρήσω
θωρ\dot{ω} -> δ\dot{ω}
φεύκω -> φύω φείς, φεί, φύομεν...
άφτω -> άψω
γράφω -> γράψω
στέκω -> σταθώ
ρήγνω -> ρήξω
```

23.3 Conjugation of the Subjunctive Present Tense

All the formatin of the Aorist above produced the First Person Singular in the Aorist. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final $-\mathbf{a}$ to the endings below just like with the Present Tense.

ENNIKOΣ	ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek	English
Pers.PrVerb	Pers.PrVerb
Εγιώνι ω	Εμείς ουμεν/-ουμεντε
Εσούνι εις	Εσείς ετε
Τούτοςει	_Τοὑτοι ουσιν/-ουν
Τοὑτηει	_Τούτες ουσιν /- ουν
Τούτον ει	_Τοὑτα ουσιν/-ουν

Φερειπείν

ENNIKOΣ	_ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek	_English
Pers.PrVerb	Pers.PrVerb
Εγιώνιπαίξω	Εμείςπαίξουμεν/παίξουμεντε
Εσούνιπαίξεις	Εσείςπαίξετε
Τούτος_παίξει	Τούτοιπαίξουσιν/παίξουν
Τούτηπαίξει	_Τούτες_παίξουσιιν/παίξουν
Τούτον_παίξει_	Τοὑταπαίξουσιν/παίξουν

23.4 Present Subjunctive Examples

Πρέπει **να** δουλέψω θκυό εφτομάες I must work for two weeks.

Παρά **va** πάεις έσσο, προτιμώ να μείνεις δαχαμαί. Rather than go home, I prefer that you stay here.

Ορπίζω **va** πκιάσω το βραβείον **για va** γιορτάσω. I hope I get the award in order to celebrate.

Θέλω va σβήσω τα γραμμούμενα μου γιa va μεv τα δεί κανένας. I want to erase my written work in order that nobody sees it.

Για να μεν φατσςήσεις, πρέπει **να** πηαίνεις αρκιτά. In order for you not to hit, go slowly.

Τζαν πάεις εις τα πέρα τίποτε έν σε σώζει. Even if you go abroad, nothing will save you.

Αν πάεις στον μπακκάλην πκίασε τζαι ψουμίν. If you go to the grocery shop, get some bread.

23.5 Subjunctive Present Continuous

The Subjunctive Present Continuous is a form of the subjunctive which emphasizes on the duration of an action in the present. Therefore it used to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity or statements that are contrary to present facts going on continuously or that must continue to take place continuously.

To form this form of the Subjunctive you need only to use the particles as in 23.1 and the present continuous of the verb.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Σάννα τζαι δουλεύκεις θκυό εφτομάες

It looks like you are working continuously for two weeks.

Παρά να πααίνεις έσσο, προτιμώ να μεινίσκεις δαχαμαί. Rather than going home, I prefer that you keep on staying here.

Ορπίζω να πκιάννω το βραβείον για να γιορτάζω.

I hope I am going to be getting the award all the time so that I can celebrate all the time.

Θέλω να σβήννω τα γραμμούμενα μου για να μεν τα θωρεί κανένας.

I want to continuously erase my written work so that nobody will be able to see it.

Για να μεν φακκάς, πρέπει να πηαίνεις αρκιτά.

In order for you not to hit all the time, you must always go slowly.

Τζαν πασίνεις εις τα πέρα τίποτε έν σε σώζει.

Even if you keep on going abroad, nothing will be saving you.

Αν πααίνεις κάθε Γιευτέραν ειστόν μπακκάλην πκιάννε τζαι ψουμίν. If you go to the grocery every Monday, always buy bread.

23.6 Ασκἡεις

Change the following verbs into the Subjunctive Present Tense and Subjunctive Present Continuous and conjugate them.

χιέλω πασάρω πράσσω φτανύνισκω χτέρνω σαρακλίζω στοιβάζω παίζω πλώθω ξεβαίννω χτύννω ψήννω σκολάννω μισταρώννω μόννω στροντζυλεύκω

<u>Chapter 24: Verbs – The Subjunctive: Present Tense and the Present Continuous – Ποταχτιτζή: Ενεστώτας τζαι Ενεστώτας Θκιαρκάς (2)</u>

24.1 When to use the Subjunctive Present Tense

As I stated in the previous chapter the Present Subjunctive can used in dependent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity or statements that are contrary to present facts. In Greekcypriot the subjunctive is used with specific particles which makes it easier to know when to use it. Therefore:

- 1. γ ia va (μ e ν) = in order (not) to
- 2. αν, τζαν, ἐστω τζαν = if, even if, even if.
- 3. (Pἡμαν) + va + (ρἡμαν) = Verb + to + Verb (Verb + Infinitie)
- 4. $va \mu \epsilon v = not$ (negative for subjunctive)
- 5. $\mu \epsilon v = don't *$
- 6. ατζα πείς να = it looks likely that...
- 7. παρά va = rather than
- 8. $\sigma avvva \tau \zeta ai = it looks like/as if (Only with Subjunctive Present Continuous)$
- * This is the imperative's negative form. More on this in upcoming chapters.

Note

In the subjunctive all the weak personal pronouns are placed right after the above particles!

24.2 Forming the Subjunctive Present Tense

2nd Category

For the 2nd^t category of Verbs simply drop $-\dot{\omega}$ and add the suffix $-\dot{\eta}\omega$.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Βουρώ -> βουρ + -ήσω -> βουρ**ήω** Καταλυώ -> καταλ + -ήσω -> καταλ**ήω** Θκιακωνώ -> θκιακων + -ήσω -> θκιακ**ήω**

<u>Irregular</u>

Καλιώ -> καλέσω Μεθκυώ -> μεθύσω Ξηντυλιώ -> ξηντιλήξω Βαστώ -> κρατήω Χαλώ -> χαλάσω Δικώ -> δώκω Διψώ -> διψάω Κουγκώ -> κουτζήω Αδροικώ -> αδροιτζήω Πελλεκώ -> πελλετζήω Φακκώ -> φατσςήω Τραουώ -> τραουήσω

24.3 Conjugation of the Subjunctive Present Tense

All the formation of the Aorist above produced the First Person Singular in the Aorist. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final $-\mathbf{a}$ to the endings below just like with the Present Tense.

ENNIKOΣ	ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ		
Greek	English		

```
        Pers.Pr.__Verb
        Pers.Pr.__Verb

        Εγιώνι__-ω
        Εμείς___-ουμεν/-ουμεντε

        Εσούνι__-εις
        Εσείς__-ετε

Εγιώνι___-ω__
Εσούνι___-εις_
Τούτος__-ει__
                               _Τοὑτοι___-ουσιν/-ουν
 Τούτη___-ει_
                                _Τοὑτες__-ουσιν/-ουν
 Τοὐτον__-ει__
                               _Τοὑτα<u></u>_-ουσιν/-ουν
```

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

ENNIKOΣI	$\Pi \Lambda Y X H N N T$	ΙΚΟΣ
Greek	English	
Pers.PrVerb	Pers.Pr	_Verb
Εγιώνιβουρήω_	Εμείς	_βουρήουμεν/βουρήουμεντε
Εσούνιβουρήει	ςΕσείς	_βουρἡετε
Τούτος_βουρήει_	Тоὑтоі	_βουρἠουσιν/βουρἠουν
Τούτηβουρήει_	Τοὑτες_	βουρήουσιν/βουρήουν
Τούτον_βουρήει_	Тоὑта	βουρήουσιν/βουρήουν

24.4 3rd Category - Απρόσωπα Ρήματα - Impersonal Verbs

For the 2nd^t category of Verbs only has irregular forms.

Present Tense_Pr. Subj. Sing.__Pr. Subj. Plural φαίνεσται -> φανεί -> φανούν/φανούσιν

νοιάζει -> νοιάσει -> νοιάσουν/νοιάσουσιν κανεί -> κανέσει -> κανέσουν/κανέσουσιν κάμνει -> κάμει -> κάμουν/κάμουσιν

αναδόξει -> αναδόξει -> αναδόξουν/αναδόξουσιν

δόχνει -> δοξει -> δόξουν/δόξουσιν

λαχαίννει -> λάσςαίσει -> λασςαίσουν/λασςαίσουν

αρέσκει -> αρέσει -> αρέσουν/αρέσουσιν

πρέπει -> πρεπει -> -

τυχαίννει -> τύχει -> τύχουν/τύχουσιν τυσςαίννει -> τύσςει -> τύχουν/τύχουσιν

μέλλει -> μέλλει -> μελλήσουν/μελλήσουσιν

. έσςει -> έσςει -> -

πλάσκεται -> πλαστεί -> πλαστούν/πλαστούσιν

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ____ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ

κόφτει -> κόφτει -> κόφτουν

λαλούν -> - -> λαλούν

24.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in Subjunctive Present Tense

GreekEnglish	
Pers.PrVerbPers.PrVerb	
Για να_(Εμέναν)μου αρέσει(Εμάς)μας αρέσει	
Για να_(Εσέναν)σου αρέσει(Εσάς)σας αρέσει	
Για να_(Τούτου)του αρέσει(Τούτων)τους αρέσει	
Για να_(Τούτης)της αρέσει(Τούτων)τους αρέσει	
Για να_(Τούτου)του αρέσει(Τούτων)τους αρέσει	
ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ	
GreekEnglish	
Pers.PrVerbPers.PrVerb	
Για να_(Εμέναν)μου αρέσουν/ουσιν(Εμάς)μας αρέσουν/ουσιν	
Για να_(Εσέναν)σου αρέσουν/ουσιν(Εσάς)σας αρέσουν/ουσιν	
Για να_(Τούτου)του αρέσουν/ουσιν(Τούτων)τους αρέσουν/ουσ	JΙV
Για να_(Τούτης)της αρέσουν/ουσιν(Τούτων)τους αρέσουν/ουσ	IV
Για να_(Τούτου)του αρέσουν/ουσιν(Τούτων)τους αρέσουν/ουσ	

Note

The strong personal pronouns can be placed <u>after the verb or before the subjunctive carrying particle</u> for emphasis.

24.6 The verbs 'έχω' and 'είμαι'

`εἰμαι'

ENNIKO	<u> </u>	_SINGULA	₹
Greek		_English	
Pers.Pr	_Verb	Pers.Pr	_Verb
Εγιώνι	_(εi)μαi*_	I	am
Εσούνι	(εί)σαι*_	You	are
Τούτος_	v/vai	He	is
Τούτη	v/vai	She	is

Τούτον_	v/vai	It	_is
ΠΛΥΧΗΝ	ΝΤΙΚΟΣΙ	PLURAL	
Greek	E	nglish	
Pers.Pr	Verb	Pers.Pr.	Verb
Εμείς	_(εί)μαστιν	We	are
Εσείς	_(εί)σαστιν	You	_are
Τούτοι	_v/vai/ἐνουσ	īV	
Τούτες_	_v/vai/Ėvouc	וע_}They_	are
Τούτα	v/งดเ/รู่สดบส	IV	

Note

The Third Person conjugation 'v' is joined with the 'va' to form one word.

Παραδείγματα

Μακάρι **ναν** καλά. I wish him well.

Μακάρι να ναι καλά. I wish her well.

Βουρώ για να μαι υγειής. I jog in order to be healthy.

`έχω'

ENNIKOΣ	_SINGULAR	
Greek	_English	
Pers.PrVerb	_Pers.Pr	_Verb
Εγιώνι(έ)χω	I	_have
Εσούνι(έ)σςεις_	You	have
Τούτος(έ)σςεί_	He	has
Τούτη(έ)σςει_	She	has
Τούτον(ἑ)σςει_	It	has
ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ	PLURAL	
Greek	English	
Pers.PrVerb	Per	s.PrVerb
Εμείς_(έ)χομεν/(έ)	χουμεν\	lehave
Εσείς(έ)σςετε	Y	ouhave
Tail-a. (1)	/åvorn	

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Μακάρι να σςει πάντα ευτυσςάν I wish he always has happiness in his life.

Τούτες__(έ)χουσιν/έχουν_}They___have Τούτα__(έ)χουσιν/(έ)χουν

Μακάρι να σςει ότι χιέλει I wish she has whatever she wants.

Τούτοι__(έ)χουσιν/έχουν

Βουρώ για να χω την υγείαν μου. I jog in order to be healthy.

24.7 Subjunctive Present Tense Examples

Πρέπει να βουρήω για να προλάβω. I must rush/run in order to make it.

Παρά να μεθύω, προτιμώ **να μέν** πκιω. Rather than get drunk, I'd rather not drink.

Ερπίζω να καλέσεις ούλους τους φίλους σου. I hope that you invite all of your friends.

Θέλω **να** σε εφκαριστήω I want to thank you.

Για να μεν φατοςήεις, πρέπει **να** προσέχεις. In order for you not to hit you must be careful.

Τζαν φατσήεις την κελλέν σου πάστον τοίχον τίποτε εν γινίσκεται. Even if you hit your head on the wall nothing is going to happen.

Αν μολοήεις.

If you confess/admit.

24.8 Subjunctive Present Continuous

The Subjunctive Present Continuous is a form of the subjunctive which emphasizes on the duration of an action in the present. Therefore it used to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity or statements that are contrary to present facts going on continuously or that must continue to take place continuously.

To form this form of the Subjunctive you need only to use the particles as in 23.1 and the present continuous of the verb.

<u> Φερειπείν</u>

Πρέπει να βουράς για να προλάβεις.

I must run all the time n order to make it on time.

Пара **va** μεθκύω, протιμώ **va μέν** nivvω. Rather than getting drunk, I'd rather not keep on drinking.

Ερπίζω να καλιάς ούλους τους φίλους σου.

I hope that you keep on inviting all your friends all the time.

Θέλω να σε εφκαριστώ.

I want to thank/please you all the time.

Για να μεν φακκάς, πρέπει **να** προσέχεις. In order for you not to hit all the time you must be careful.

Τζαν φακκάς την κελλέν σου πάστον τοίχον τίποτε εν γινίσκεται.

Even if you keep on hitting your head on the wall nothing is going to happen.

Αν μολοάς.

If you keep on confessing/admitting.

24.9 Ασκήεις

Change the following verbs into the Present Subjunctive and Present Continuous Subjunctive and conjugate them.

κοττώ

κοκκουφώ

κοκκολοώ

κουτσουφλώ

πυρκολοώ

μολοώ . αδροικώ

τσίμπώ

προσςυνώ

τζυλώ

σταματώ

πελλετώ πελλεκώ

φελώ

αρωστώ

ασκοπώ

φαίνεσται

νοιάζει

κανεί

αναδόξει δόχνει

λαχαίννει

αρέσκει μέλλει

Chapter 25: Verbs – The Subjunctive: Aorist, Imperfect and Future – Ποταχτική: Αόριστος , Παρατατικός τζαι Μέλλοντας

The Aorist and Imperfect Subjunctive are tense typically used in dependent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in the past or statements that are contrary to past facts. When to use it the sentence in Greekcypriot is the same as all subjunctives.

25.1 When to use the Aorist and Imperfect Subjunctive

As I stated in the previous paragraph the Aorist and Imperfect Subjunctive can used in dependent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in the past or statements that are contrary to past facts. In Greekcypriot the subjunctive is used with specific particles which makes it easier to know when to use it. Therefore:

- 1. γ ia va (μ e ν) = in order (not) to
- 2. αν, τζαν, έστω τζαν = if, even if, even if.
- 3. (Pἡμαν) + va + (ρἡμαν) = Verb + to + Verb (Verb + Infinitie)
- 4. $va \mu \epsilon v = not$ (negative for subjunctive)
- 5. μεν = don't *
- 6. ατζα πείς va = it looks likely that...
- 7. пара va = rather than
- 8. σανννα τζαι = it looks like/as if (Only with Subjunctive Imperfect)
- * This is the imperative's negative form. More on this in upcoming chapters.

Note

In the subjunctive all the weak personal pronouns are placed right after the above particles!

25.2 Forming the Subjunctive Aorist

The summed up rule for forming the Subjunctive Aorist is as follows:

Verb (Imperfect or Aorist)+ Subjunctive Particle + Subjunctive Present Tense Ρήμαν + Σύνδεζμος Ποταχτικής + Ενεστώτας Ποταχτικής

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Ήθελα να δουλεψω ειστήν Αγγλίαν παλγιά. I wanted to work in England in the past.

Έπρεπεν να πάω έσσο να πκιάσω τα λίβρα πριν να φύω. I had to go back home to get the books before I leave,

Εφώναξα σου για να σου πώ τα νέα. I called you to tell you the news.

Έδωκα σου το εχτές για να μεν το γυρέψεις σήμερις. I gave it to you yesterday so that you don't have to look for it today.

25.3 Forming the Subjunctive Imperfect

Forming the Subjunctive Imperfect is very straightforward because like the Aorist Subjunctive there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to use the imperfect of verbs that can take $y_1\alpha$ $y_2\alpha$ $y_1\alpha$ $y_2\alpha$ $y_3\alpha$ $y_4\alpha$ $y_4\alpha$ $y_5\alpha$ $y_5\alpha$ y

Verb (Imperfect or Aorist)+ Subjunctive Particle + Imperfect Ρήμαν (Παρατατικός ή Αόριστος)+ Σύνδεζμος Ποταχτικής + Παρατατικός

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Ήθελα να εδούλευκα ειστην Αγγλίαν.

I used to want to be working in England in the past.

Έπρεπεν να επίεννα έσσο να έπκιαννα τα λίβρα πριν να έφευκα.

I had to keep going back home to get the books before I left.

Εφώναζα σου για να σου ελαλούσα τα νέα.

I kept calling you to tell you the news.

Έδωκα σου το εχτές για να μεν το εγύρευκες σήμερις.

I kept on giving it to you yesterday so that you wouldn't have to keep looking for it today.

25.4 Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Tense

Subjunctive Particle + Subjunctive Present Tense Σύνδεζμος Ποταχτικής + Ποταχτική Ενεστώτα

- 1. είσςεν va = supposed to/going to
- 2. μακάρι να = I wish that/I hope that...
- 3. $\sigma av + \rho \dot{\eta} \mu av = it$ will be better if
- 4. ώσπου να (... + Μέλλοντας) = until (... + Future)
- 5. $i\sigma$ ςαλλα $v\alpha = I$ hope that/I wish that...(associated with bad-wishing)

Φερειπείν

Μακάρι να με ααπήεις.

I wish you will love me.

Είσςεν να πατήω την κάτταν αλλά επόφυα την.

I was going to step on the cat but I manage to avoid her.

Σαν δώ έναν έργον.

It will be better if I see a movie.

Ώσπου να πάω δουλγειάν, εννά φκεί η ψυσςή μου.

Until I go to work, I will run out of patience.

Τσςαλλα να ππέσεις χαμέ!

I hope you fall down!

25.5 Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Continuous

Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Continuous like above is very simple because like previously there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to use the the particles $\sin \cos v$ and $\sin v$ and $\sin v$ above and then use the present continuous subjunctive form of the verb. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. This tense can used with independent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in the future with a continuation to the action.

Subjunctive Particle + Subjunctive Present Continuous Σύνδεζμος Ποταχτικής + Ποταχτική Ενεστώτα Διαρκείας

- 1. είσςεν va = supposed to/going to
- 2. μακάρι va = I wish that/I hope that...
- 3. $\sigma av + \rho \eta \mu av = it$ will be better if
- 4. ώσπου να (... + Μέλλοντας Θκιαρκάς) = until (... + Future Continuous)
- 5. ἰσςαλλα va = I hope that/I wish that...

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Μακάρι να με ααπάς.

I wish that you will keep loving me.

Είσςεν να πατώ την κάτταν αλλά ποφεύκω την.

I would keep stepping on the cat but I keep on avoiding her.

Σαν θωρώ έργα.

It will be better If I keep on seeing movies.

Ώσπου να πααίνω δουλγειάν κάθα μέραν, εννά φκαίννει η ψυσςή μου.

Every day in an effort to keep on going to work, I will be running out of patience.

Τσςαλλα να ππέφτεις χαμέ!

I hope you keep falling down!

25.6 Forming the Future Subjunctive Aorist

Forming the Future Subjunctive Aorist is very straightforward because like the Aorist Subjunctive there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to use the particles μ aκάρι va, μ aκάρι va... τ ζαι va μ εν... and then use the Aorist form of verbs. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. This tense can used with independent clauses to express wishes or hopes with a reference to a past action.

Subjunctive Particle + Subjunctive Aorist Σύνδεζμος Ποταχτικής + Αόριστος

- 1. μακάρι να = I wish that/I hope that...
- 2. μακάρι να...τζαι να μεν... = I hope that/I wish that...and did not
- 3. iσςαλλα να μεν = I hope that you don't/I wish that you don't...

Φερειπείν

Μακάρι να με άαπηες.

I wish that you have loved me.

Μακάρι να επάτηες την κάτταν, τζαι να μεν την επόφυες.

I hope that you stepped on the cat and did not manage to avoid her.

Μακάρι να είες έναν έργον, τζαι να μεν επήες άδικα.

I hope that you saw a movie and did not go for no reason.

Τσςαλλα να έππεες χαμέ!

I hope you would have fallen down!

25.7 Forming the Future Subjunctive Imperfect

Forming the Imperfect subjunctive is very straightforward because like the Aorist Subjunctive there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to take $\epsilon i\sigma \xi \epsilon v$ va, $\mu a \kappa \dot{a} \rho i \nu v$, $\dot{a} \sigma i \nu v$, $\dot{a} \sigma i \nu v$ the particles above and then use the imperfect form of verbs. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. This tense can used with independent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in a hypothetical situation or concerning something that you hope had happened in the past.

Subjunctive Particle + Imperfect Σύνδεζμος Ποταχτικής + Παρατατικός

- 1. είσςεν va = supposed to/going to
- 2. μακάρι να = I wish that/I hope that...
- 3. $\sigma av + \rho \dot{\eta} \mu av = it$ would have been better if...
- 4. ώσπου va = until
- 5. iσςαλλα va = I hope that/I wish that...

Φερειπείν

Μακάρι να με ααπούσες

I wish that you would love me.

Είσςεν να επάτουν την κάτταν αλλά επόφυα την.

I would have stepped on the cat but I manage to avoid her.

Σαν εθώρουν έναν έργον.

It would have been better If I saw a movie.

Ώσπου να επήεννα δουλγειάν, είσεννα έφκαιννεν η ψυσςή μου. Until I would have went to work, I would have ran out of patience.

Τσςαλλα να έππεφτεις χαμέ! I hope you would have fallen down!

25.8 Ασκήεις

25.8.1. Translate the following sentences in the Subjunctive Present, Present Continuous, Aorist and Imperfect.

I run in order to go into school. I keep going back home to get the books before I leave. I'm calling you to tell you the news.

I want to go in Cyprus.

Rather than go, I'd rather stay.
Even if you get drunk nothing will happen.
If you say it.

I must do this.

In order for you to go you must say it.

I want to thank you.

25.8.2. Translate the following sentences in the Future Subjunctive Present, Present Continuous and Imperfect.

I wish that you would go. I would have studied if but I do not have time.

It would have been better if I study. Until I go to school, I will be very late.

I wish that you will help me.

25.8.3. Translate the following sentences in the Future Subjunctive Aorist.

I hope that you went to school and did not go to your friends. I wish that you studied and did not play.

I wish you would go.

Chapter 26: Basic Phrases & Vocabulary: House, **Household Items and Professions**

In this chapter we will be covering vocabulary for Houses, Households and Professions.

26.1 House - Το Σπίτιν

Ήνταλοης έν το σπίτιν σου; How does your home look like?

 $'E\sigma\sigma\omega$ = home

Σπίτιν = house

Πόρτα/πορτίν = door

Ξώπορτα/ξωπόρτιν = main door

Θύρα = gate

Παραθύριν = window

Παραθυρόφυλλα = window shutters

Βεράντα = porch

Μπαλκόνιν = balcony

Ταράτσα = rooftop

Σςεπή/δόμαν = roof

Tταβάνιν = ceiling Τοίχος -> Τοίσςοι = wall

Πλυσταρκόν = refers to a small hut attached or not to a house which contains a kitchen and washing equipment

Σιμιντίριν = tall wall fence

Tοιχοὑιν = wall fence

Σκάλες = Stairs

Aυλή = Courtyard

Άλουον = garden Κήπος = garden

Kioσκιν = gazebo Κάντζελον = railing

Καντζελόπορτα = railing door

Γκαράζς = garage Κάρρον = car

Διπλοκάμπινον = double cabin car

Μπισικλίν = bicycle

Τταππουροκωλού = moped

Мото́ра = motorbike

Φκιόρον = Plant

Δεντρόν = TreeΛουλούιν = Flower

Γλάστρα = Flower pot

Κολύμπα = Swimming pool

Πλυσταρκόν =This refers to a small kitchen attached or not to the main house where most househole work takes place.

26.2 Household Items- Οιτζιακά Αντιτζείμενα

Ήνταμπου έσςεις έσσω σου; What's there in your home?

Taβλiv = table

Τσαέρα = chair

Καρέκλα = chair

Τραπεζομάντιλον = tablecloth

Ζεβρέττα = towel

Καναπές = sofa

Πολυθρόνα = couch

Τραπεζούιν = coffee table

Πάγκος = bench

Αρμάριν = wardrobe

Αρμαράκιν = cupboard

Κουρτίνα = curtains

Κουρτινόξυλον = curtain railling

Λάμπα = lamp

Φωτιστικόν = lamp

Θκιακόπτης = switch

Πρίζα = plug Κουρτέλλα = knife

Μασςαίριν = knife

Πρότσα = knife

Πιρούνιν = knife

Κουρτελλόπροτσα = cutlery

Mασςαιροπίρουνα = cultery

Kouτάλιν = spoon

Κουταλλοὑιν = tea spoon

Κουτάλα = big spoon (for cooking)

Kαντίλα = glass

Πότσα = bottle

Ψυγείον = refrigerator

Tελεόραση = television

Τελέφωνον = telephone

Κκονπκιούτερ/Υπολογιστής = computer

Καρκόλα/μονή = bed

Κρεβατοκάμαρα = Bedroom

Κάμαρι = Room

Τραπεζαρία = Dining Room

Γραφείον = Office

Νιφτύρας = Bathroom wash basin Βούρνα = Kitchen Wash Basin

Φουντάνα = Tab

Καθρεύτης = Mirror

Πάνιον = bathroom

Μέρος = toilet

Kouζiva = kitchen

Καχήστικόν = living room

Γραφείον = office

Λιβροθήκη/Βιβλιοθήκη = library

Πλυντήριον = washing machine

Πλυντήριον των Πκίατων = dish washer

Πκιάτον = dish

Αντζειά = all kitchen items excluding cutlery, also dishes for washing.

Kουππα = bowl

Kouπποὑιν = little bowl

Φλυντζανούιν = Tea cup

Πκιατούιν = Little Plate

Φλυντζανόπκιατούιν = tea cup plate

Συρτάριν = drawer

Kούζα = bottle

Ποτίλγια = gas cylinder

Γκάζιν = gas

Φούρνος = oven

Σώμαν = heater

Θέρμαση = central heating

Θερμοσίφφωνας = solar water heater

Ντούσς = shower

Μπανιέρα = bathtub

Tıάvıv = frying pan

Χαρτζίν = sauce pan

Δοντόβρουτσα = toothbrush

Δοντόπαστα = tooth paste Σςαππού = shampoo

Σαπούνιν = soap

Στρώμαν = matress Σεντόνιν = sheet

Патаvia = quilt

Μαουλούτζιν = pillow

Xαλίν = carpet

Πλακάκιν = tile

Πάτωμαν = floor

Χαλλοὑιν = mat

Ττόρος = shower towel

Νυψομαντιλγιά = hand towel Kαλάχιν = basket Koμοϊνον = night stand Καθρεύτης = mirror Pάδιον = radio Μεγάφωνον = loudspeaker Ντί-βι-ντί = DVD $\Sigma_{i-vTi} = CD$ Κασέττα = Cassette Biτεον = Video Σι-ντί πλέϊερ = CD Player Ντί-βι-ντί πλέϊερ = DVD Player Σκάλα = ladder Τσιμινιά = Fireplace

26.3 Professions – Επαγγέλματα

Ήντα δουλειά κάμνεις; What's your work?

Πάλληλος/Μισταρκός = Employee Αρκάτης = Worker Χτίστης = Builder Γεωρκός = Crop Farmer Kaθηγητής = ProfessorΛογιστής = AccountantΘκιαφουμιστής = Marketing Employee Πουλητής = Vendor/Shop assistant Πουλήτρια = Vendor/Shop assistant Καταστηματάρκης = Shop Owner Αστυνομικός = Policeman Ρατζόλος = Policeman Μόνιμος (Στρατιωτικός) = Military personel Πάρμαν = Barman Πάρ-γούμαν = Barwoman Γκαρσόνιν = Waitor Επιχειρηματίας = Businessman Γιάσκαλος = Teacher

Γιατρός = Doctor

Καλόηρος = Monk Πακκάλης = Grocer

Παπάς = Priest Περβολάρης = Fruit Farmer Πελεκάνος = Carpenter Πολιτικός = Politician Βουλεύτης = MP

Βουλεύτης = MP Ξενοδόχος = Hotel Owner Ριαλιαστής/Χρηματισές = Stock broker Πρόεδρος = President Πουργός = Minister Γραμματέας = Secretary (female) Γραμματέις = Secretary (male) Γιευθυντής = Director/Manager Χτηνιστόγιος - Animal Farmer

Χτηνοτρόφος = Animal Farmer

Νοσοκόμα = Nurse

Μάστρος = Manager/Boss Εμπρόλαλος = Lawyer Οδοντίατρος = Dentist

Παρπέρης = Barber

Καπετάνιος = Captain Αρχιτέκτονας = Architect

Φοιτητής = Úniversity Student

Maθητης = StudentΓικαστης = Judge

Μουσικός = Musician

 Δ ημόσιος (πάλληλος) = Public Servant

Σςώφέρης = Driver Στρατιώτης = Soldier Ταχυδρόμος = Postman Συγγραφέας = Writer Πογιατζής = Painter

λημοσιογράφος = Journalist Ηλεκτρολόγος = Electrician Τσαγκάρης = Shoe maker Φούρναρης = Baker

Ψουμάς = Baker

Κασάπης = Butcher Ζωγράφος = Painter(Artist) Γλύπτης = Sculptor Πολιτικός Μηχανικός = Civil Engineer Γαλατάς = Milkman Υδραυλικός = Plummer Σεκκιουριτάς = Guard Χτηνίατρος = Vet

26.4 Ασκήεις – Exercises

Translate the following into Cypriot

He wants to be a doctor.
I am a student as a school.
They work for my boss.
I wish I were plummer.
You are not a good doctor.
I hope I buy a car.
He hoped that you dropped the plate!
It would have been better if I bought a house.
I don't know if she went to the baker.
Even if he comes they won't let him into their house.
Do you (pl) want to go home?
We are not employees.
His house doesn't have any central heating.
I wish I will be able to buy a house.
They wish that they will be able to keeping selling cars.

<u>Chapter 27: The Passive: Present Tense – Παθητική Φωνή:</u> Ενεστώτας

27.1 The passive voice -μαι

Verbs in the passive simply imply that the action undertaken by the person is affecting only himself and corresponds to the English 'to be + past participle' eg. to be eaten, to be beaten etc. This category contains a great number of verbs of Cypriot because some very important verbs only have a passive form. It is very easy to correctly spot which verbs belong to this category by noticing that all of these verbs in the first person singular end in **-ouµa**.

The main reason that this category of verbs is possibly the largest it's because the majority of verbs in the any of the active voice categories can be converted into the passive, as long as they are viable in the passive simply by making sense. The rule is very simple. You simply drop the omega in the first person singular and just add the passive endings as above according to the number and personal pronoun. In addition the tone mark never changes its original position. Example:

Δέρνω -> δέρν + -ουμαι -> δέρνουμαι (to beat -> to be beaten) Παραρητώ -> παρατηρ + -ούμαι -> παρατηρούμαι (to observe -| to be observed)

Summary of the Conversions per Category

-ώ -> ούμαι
-ύκω -> ύκουμαι
-ννω -> ννουμαι
-θω -> θουμαι
-ρνω -> ρνουμαι
-ίσκω -> ίσκουμαι
-σσω -> σουμαι
-άρω -> όρουμαι

This is how they are conjugated.

ENNIKOΣ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek English
Pers.Pr.__Verb Pers.Pr.___Verb
Εγιώνι__-ουμαι__Εμείς___-ούμαστιν/ούμεθα*
Εσούνι__-εσαι__Εσείς___-εστε
Τούτος__-εται__Τούτοι__-ουνται
Τούτη__-εται__Τούτα__-ουνται
Τούτον__-εται__Τούτα__-ουνται

*formal

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

σκέφτουμαι = to think

ENNΙΚΟΣ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek English
Pers.Pr. Verb Pers.Pr. Verb
Εγιώνι σκέφτουμαι Εμείς σκέφτουτα
Τούτος σκέφτουται Τούτοι σκέφτουνται

Τούτη	_σκέφτεται_	Τούτες_	_σκέφτουνται
Τοὑτον	_σκέφτεται_	Τοὑτα	_σκέφτουνται

Φερειπείν

βελονιάζουμαι (to put needles in oneself), θκιαμοιράζουμαι (to divide oneself), ζυάζουμαι (to weigh oneself), μοιράζουμαι (to part oneself), ξητιμάζουμαι (to curse at oneself), ξορτζάζουμαι (to remove dirt oneself), ξυππάζουμαι (to scare sb oneself), ποσπάζουμαι (to finish up oneself), πυρκάζουμαι (to heat oneself), παραμερκάζουμαι (to set aside oneself), πατοςάζουμαι (to slap/beat up oneself), ποθκιάζουμαι (to bind oneself's feet), σεβάζουμαι (to respect oneself), σεκαίζουμαι (to cover oneself), στάζουμαι (to slaughter oneself), σπλιντζεάζουμαι (to pin oneself), στάζουμαι (to shelter oneself), στοιβάζουμαι (to pile oneself), σάζουμαι (to repair oneself), στρασςυάζουμαι (to give oneself) hay), στρατουρκάζουμαι (to unsaddle an animal/to beat oneself), σοζυάζουμαι (to balance oneself), σπάζουμαι (to break oneself), μεταχωλγιούμαι (to be sadden), εσπιάζουμαι (to suspect) κτλ.

Note

1. If the verb's last consonant after the -ω is dropped is `π' then the endings added are -κιούμαι, -κιέσαι, -κιέται κτλ. Example:

Ααπώ -> ααπ + κιούμαι -> ααπκιούμαι

2. If the verb's last consonant cluster after the -ω is dropped is 'στ' then the endings added are -κιούμαι, -κιέσαι, -κιέται κτλ. Example:

Βαστώ -> βας + κιούμαι -> βασκιούμαι

3. Impersonal Verbs can NOT be converted into the passive form.

27.2 Exceptions - Ξεραίσεις

Not all verbs can be converted into the passive. These are the exceptions for each category.

-ώ

διψώ (to be thirsty), πεινώ (to be hungry), ζοβολώ (to stink), κατϊώ (to lean downwards), κοκκολοώ (to say bit by bit/to collect one by one), κουτσουφλώ (to trip), μολοώ (to admit), αδροικώ (to understand and comprehend in order to judge correctly), σταματώ (to stop), αρωστώ (to get sick), βαρυκολιώ (to delay out of laziness), δικλώ (to look), καμμώ (to close your eyes), παρπατώ (to walk), μεθκυώ(to get drunk) βουρώ (to run), απηώ (to jump), πετώ (to fly).

-ὑκω

σςηρεὐκω (to be widowed), συμπεθθερεὐκω (to become relatives with the parents of your child's spouse), συγγενεὐκω (to become relatives with sb), μαννεὐκω (to become dummer), πτερπιζεὐκω (to behave inappropriately), πουρτρζεὐκω (to become a turk), φεὐκω (to leave), φρονιμεὐκω (to behave), χαντεὐκω (to become dummer).

<u>-ννω</u>

πηαίννω (to go), φκαίννω (to go out), ξεβαίννω (to go out), κατεβαίννω (to descend/go down), θκιαβαίννω (to manage/pull through), μπαίννω (to enter), κωλώννω (to chicken out), μόννω (to swear), σώννω (to be able to lift), σκαρώννω (to think up something), προφτάννω (to manage in time), καταφτάννω (to arrive), συφτάννω (to manage in time), συντυχάννω (to speak), σκολάννω (to finish school/work), αμαρτάννω (to sin).

<u>-θω</u>

No exceptions

-ζω

κουκκουτάζω (to sound like a chicken that just laid an egg), λαμπάζω (to get sick), λαχανιάζω (to run out of breathe), κωλιάζω (to chicken out), πνάζω (to rest), ψωρκάζω (to become infencted with bugs), αναστενάζω (to sign a breathe), νυστάζω (to grow sleepy), ογκάζω (to be constantly wet), ορπίζω (to hope), φτειρίζω (to get head lice), νιαουρίζω (to sound like a cat), παουρίζω (to scream), χαχχανίζω (to giggle), ψςουψςουρίζω (to whisper), γερατίζω (to become useful), τεινετίζω (to obey/ take into consideration).

-ρνω

No exceptions

<u>-ίσκω</u>

αδρυνίσκω (to become thinner), νεφανίσκω (to appear from a distance), πεθανίσκω (to die), βαρυνίσκω (to gain weight), γλυκανίσκω (to become sweeter), ξηθυμανίσκω (to calm down from anger), λεφτυνίσκω (to thin sth), μακρυνίσκω (to make longer), μαρανίσκω (to wilt), μιαλυνίσκω (to enlarge), μεγαλυνίσκω (to grow older), μεινίσκω (to reside), ξανίσκω (to spread/disperse), πασςυνίσκω (to become fatter), γιανίσκω (to heal yourself), φανίσκω (to make fabric), αλαγρυνίσκω (to rejoice), αρκοντυνίσκω (to become an aristrocrat), εὐκολονίσκω (to make easier), κοντυνίσκω (to shorten), κουτσανίσκω (to become crippled), κουφανίσκω (to become deaf),

κρυανίσκω (to cool down), λλιανίσκω (to make/become fewer), μαλαθκιανίσκω (to make/become softer), μιτσςανίσκω (to make/become smaller), παλιυνίσκω (to become older), παστυνίσκω (to loose weight), πελλανίσκω (to go crazy), στενυνίσκω (to narrow), ταντζυνίσκω (to become dirty), φτανύνισκω (to become sillier), φυρανίσκω (to begin to loose weight), χαμνυνίσκω (to relax/loosen up), χαντυνίσκω (to

become dum), χλομιανίσκω (to become pale), χοντρυνίσκω (to make thicker/fatter), ψυντρανίσκω (to become/make very thin), ριμανίσκω (to ripe/become an adult/become responsible), πομεινίσκω (to wait), πάσκω (to suffer).

-σσω

λάσσω (to bark), πράσσω (to act), στάσσω (to drip).

<u>-άρω</u>

ομάρω (to hope).

27.3 Sentences in the Passive

Forming sentences in the passive can be straightforward.

Κάθα μέρα ιξυπνώ ειστές εφτά η ώρα τζαι σάζουμαι να πάω ειστήν δουλγειάν μου. Every day I wake up at 7 o'clock and get ready to go to work.

Σςεπάζουμαι γιατί ένει κρυάδα.

I'm pulling the blankets on top of me because it's cold.

Επάσςηνα τζαι ζυάζουμαι να δώ πόσα κιλά εγίνικα.

I've gained weight and I'm weighing myself to see how many kilos I gained.

27.4 Deponent Verbs

This class of verbs is made up by verbs who have a passive form but an active meaning. In addition they can only be found in a passive-active form, meaning that they can only be found in this form and no other unlike for example the verbs above.

Φερειπείν

Φαίνουμαι (to appear), γινίσκουμαι (to become), γένουμαι (to become), ἐρκουμαι (to come), θαρκούμαι (to think/believe), χαρεὐκουμαι, παινιούμαι (to praise), εὐκουμαι (to wish), καταρκούμαι (to curse), ρέουμαι (to barf), σωτζούμαι (to burn yourself/have a burning desire), σςαίρουμαι (to be happy about sth), αναπαύκουμαι (to rest), ανεκαλγιούμαι (to recall), πολευταιρόνουμαι (to be freed), ποταυρίζουμαι (to stretch your body ino order to reach somehting), θκιαεὐκουμαι (to walk around), ξηλοίζουμαι, καταμιτώννουμαι, περιπκοιούμαι (to take care of yourself), συνγκάυκουμαι (to have your skin burn), συνογλείφουμαι (to lust), ποφαίνουμαι (to appear slightly), ποκάθουμαι (to sit), όρτζουμαι (to jump/dance), πετάσσουμαι (to jump), τζοιμούμαι (to sleep), μιμούμαι (to act like something or somebody), συνοπλασκιούμαι (to converse), θυμούμαι (to remember), σκέφτουμαι (to think).

Τζοιμούμαι

I sleep.

Σκέφτουμαι

I think.

Έρκουμαι

I am coming.

Γινίσκουμαι I become.

27.5 Ασκήεις

Turn the following verbs into the Passive form and conjugate them.

Αππώννω Κατσαφαλώννω Σουβλίζω Παντρεύκω Παιδεύκω

Θάφκω

Κόφκω

Καρτζιλατώ

Πλυνίσκω

Κόφκω

<u>Chapter 28: The Passive: Aorist – Παθητιτζή Φωνή:</u> Αόριστος

28.1 The Aorist and Forming the Aorist

Forming the Aorist forms of verbs in the Passive can be somewhat challenging as with verbs in the Active voice. The form of each verb depends on its stem rather than on its Present Tense ending. Remember the Aorist refers to an act that was completed in the past.

The summed up rule for forming the Passive Aorist is as follows:

Prefix 'ε-'*+ Verb + Suffix + Tone mark change (3™ to last syllable) Προθεση 'ε-'* + Ρήμαν + Κατάληξη + Αλλαγή τόνου (πρόπαραληγουσα)

* Unless the Verb already starts with a vowel!

28.2 1st Category

Ι. -εὑκουμαι/-εφκουμαι

Drop the -εὐκουμαι/-εφκουμαι endings and add the prefix ε- and the suffix -ἐφτηκα.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Δουλεύκουμαι -> ε- + δουλε + φτηκα -> εδουλέφτηκα Γυρεύκουμαι -> ε- + γυρε + φτηκα -> εγυρέφτηκα Κουρσεύκουμαι -> ε- + κουρσε + φτηκα -> εκουρσέφτηκα

Irregularity

Κόφκουμαι -> ε- + κό +πηκα -> εκόπηκα

ΙΙ. -ννουμαι

Drop the -vvouμαι and add the prefix ε- and the suffix $-\sigma \tau \eta κα/-\dot{\omega} \theta \eta κα$. Tone mark on the 3^{rd} to last syllable.

-ώννουμαι/-ἡννουμαι/ -> θηκα

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Αναμώννουμαι -> ε- + αναμώ + -θηκα -> αναμ<u>ώ</u>θηκα (since there already is a vowel prefix the ε- is **not** added) Αππώννουμαι -> ε- + αππώ + -θηκα -> αππ<u>ώ</u>θηκα Κατσαφαλώννουμαι -> ε- + κατσαφαλώ + -θηκα -> εκατσαφαλώθηκα Στήννουμαι -> ε- + στή + -θηκα -> εστήθηκα

-άννουμαι/-ύννουμαι -> άστηκα

Φερειπείν

Πκιάννουμαι -> ε- + πκιά + -στηκα -> επκιάστηκα Φτύννουμαι -> ε- + φτύ + -σα -> εφτ $\underline{\dot{v}}$ στηκα

<u>Irregularities</u>

δύννουμαι -> εδώθηκα

```
ντύννουμαι -> εντύθηκα αφήννουμαι -> αφέθηκα σβήννουμαι -> εσβήστηκα ξηχάννουμαι -> εξιάστηκα χάννουμαι -> εχάθηκα πίννουμαι -> επκώθηκα
```

ΙΙΙ. -θουμαι

Drop the $-\theta \circ u \mu a_1$ and add the prefix ϵ - and the suffix $-\sigma \tau \eta \kappa a$. Tone mark on the 3^{rd} to last syllable.

Φερειπείν

```
Κλώθουμαι -> \epsilon- + κλώ + -στηκα -> \epsilonκλ<u>ώ</u>στηκα Πλάθουμαι -> \epsilon- + πλά + -στηκα -> \epsilonπλ<u>ά</u>στηκα
```

Irregularity

Πλώθουμαι -> ε- + πλώ + -σα -> επλ $\underline{\dot{\omega}}$ θηκα

ΙΥ. -ζουμαι

Drop the **–ζουμα**ι and add the prefix ε- and the suffix **–στηκα**. Tone mark on the 3^{rd} to last syllable.

Φευειπείν

```
βελονιάζουμαι -> ε- + βελονιά + -στηκα -> εβελονι<u>ά</u>στηκα ανεμίζουμαι -> ε- + ανεμί + -στηκα -> ανεμίστηκα θκιακλύζουμαι -> ε- + θκιακλύ + -στηκα -> εθκιακλ<u>ύ</u>στηκα στοιβάζουμαι -> ε- + στοιβά + -στηκα -> εστοιβ<u>ά</u>στηκα κρούζουμαι -> ε- + κρού + -στηκα -> εκρ<u>ού</u>στηκα
```

<u>Irregular</u>

κράζουμαι (to become notorious) -> εκράχτηκα

V. -ρνουμαι

Drop the $-\rho vou\mu a_1$ and add the prefix ϵ - and the suffix $-\rho \tau \eta \kappa a$. Tone mark on the 3^{rd} to last syllable.

```
Σπέρνουμαι -> εσπ<u>ά</u>ρτηκα Παίρνουμαι -> επ<u>ά</u>ρτηκα Χτέρνουμαι -> εχτ<u>ά</u>ρτηκα Δέρνουμαι -> εδ<u>έ</u>ρτηκα Συρνουμαι -> εσ<u>ύ</u>ρτηκα
```

VI. -ἰσκουμαι

 $\label{prop:control} \mbox{Very few verbs exist in this category because of their passive connotation and they are all irregular.}$

Φερειπείν

```
Κρινίσκουμαι -> εκρίθηκα
Πικρανίσκουμαι -> επλάθθηκα
Πλατυνίσκουμαι -> επλάτινα
Πλυντνίσκουμαι -> επλάθθηκα
Σκλερινίσκουμαι -> εσκλέρηνα
Δροσυνίσκουμαι -> εδροσύθθηκα
Πολλυνίσκουμαι -> επλόληνα
Χλιανίσκουμαι -> εχλίαθθηκα
Ψιλιανίσκουμαι -> εψιλιάθθηκα
Πληθυνίσκουμαι -> εψιλιάθθηκα
Βρίσκουμαι (to be located) -> εβρέθηκα
Βόσςουμαι -> εβοσςήθηκα
```

VII -ἀσσουμαι/-σουμαι

Drop the $-\sigma\sigma\omega/-\sigma\omega$ and add the prefix ϵ - and the suffix $-\chi\tau\eta\kappa\sigma$. Tone mark on the 3^{rd} to last syllable.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

```
Θκιαλλάσσουμαι -> ε- + θκιαλλά + -χτηκα -> εθκιαλλ<u>ά</u>χτηκα
Τάσσουμαι -> ε- + τά + -χτηκα -> ετ<u>ά</u>χτηκα
Κατατάσσουμαι -> ε- + κατατά + -χτηκα -> εκατατ<u>ά</u>χτηκα
```

VIII. -ἀρουμαι

Drop the **–ουμα**ι and add the prefix ε- and the suffix **–ἡστηκα**. Tone mark on the 3^{rd} to last syllable.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

```
Ποζάρουμαι -> ε- + ποζάρ + -ἡστηκα -> εποζαρήστηκα
Πασάρουμαι -> ε- + πασάρ + -ἡστηκα -> επασαρήστηκα
Τσςεκκάρουμαι -> ε- + τσςεκκάρ + -ἡστηκα -> ετσςεκκαρήστηκα
```

ΙΧ. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs

```
Λαλούμαι -> ειπώθηκα
τρώουμαι -> εφαήθηκα
κλαίουμαι -> εκλάφτηκα
φταίουμαι -> εφταίχτηκα
αρέσκουμαι -> αρέστηκα
βέχχουμαι -> εβέχτηκα
ρέμπουμαι -> ερέμπηκα
χιέλουμαι -> εχιεληθηκα
πέμπουμαι -> επεφτηκα
μνύουμαι -> εμνύθηκα
σμίουμαι -> εσμίχτηκα
βάλλουμαι -> εβάρτηκα
βαστάγνουμαι -> εβαστάχτηκα
βρέχουμαι -> εβρέχτηκα
θέλουμαι -> εθελήθηκα
πονουμαι -> επονήθηκα
λύουμαι -> ελύθηκα
ξύουμαι -> εξύστηκα
καταλαβαίννουμαι -> εκαταλάβηκα
θαρούμαι -> εθάρηκα
θωρούμαι -> εθωρήθηκα
άφτουμαι -> αφτήθηκα
γράφουμαι -> εγράφτηκα
στέκουμαι (still means to stand) -> εστάθηκα
ρήγνουμαι -> ερήχτηκα
```

Exceptions

Αρκώ has no passive. However κωλιούμαι (to be delayed) -> εκωλιήθηκα can be used instead.

28.3 2nd Category

```
(γι)ούμαι -> ήθηκα φιλούμαι -> ε- + φιλ + -ήθηκα -> εφιλήθηκα τσιμπούμαι -> ε- + τσιμπ + -ήθηκα -> ετσιμπήθηκα καλαγιούμαι -> ε- + εκαταλ + -ήθηκα -> εκαταλήθηκα πολιώ -> ε- + πουλ + -ήθηκα -> επουλήθηκα
```

<u>Irregular</u>

ζαλούμαι -> εχαλάστηκα διούμαι -> εδώθηκα παντούμαι -> επατήστηκα κουγκούμαι -> κουτζήθηκα πυρκολούμαι -> επελλετζήθηκα βασκιούμαι -> επελλετζήθηκα βασκιούμαι -> επαλοετζήθηκα ααπούμαι -> επαλοετζήθηκα

28.4 Deponent Verbs

This class of verbs is made up by verbs who have a passive form but an active meaning. In addition they can only be found in a passive-active form, meaning that they can only be found in this form and no other unlike for example the verbs above.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

```
φαίνουμαι -> εφάνηκα γινίσκουμαι -> εγίνηκα 3<sup>rd</sup> person singular: εγίνην γένουμαι -> εγένηκα έρκουμαι -> ήρτα θαρκούμαι -> εθάρηκα χαρεύκουμαι - εχαρεύτηκα παινιούμαι -> επαινιήθηκα
```

εύκουμαι -> ευτζήθηκα καταρκούμαι -> εκαταράστηκα ρέουμαι -> ερέχτηκα σωτζούμαι -> εσωτζηθηκα σςαίρουμαι -> εχάρηκα αναπαύκουμαι -> αναπαύτηκα ανεκαλιούμαι -> ανακαλιέστηκα πολευταιρόνουμαι -> επολευταιρώθηκα ποταυρίζουμαι -> ποταυρήστηκα θκιαεύκουμαι -> εθκιανεύτηκα ξηλοΐζουμαι -> εξηλοΐστηκα καταμιτώννουμαι -> ακαταμιτώθηκα περιπκοιούμαι -> περιπκοιήθηκα συνγκάυκουμαι -> εσύνγκαψα συνογλείφουμαι -> εσυνογλείφτηκα ποφαίνουμαι -> εποφάνηκα ποκάθουμαι -> επόκατσα όρτζουμαι -> ορτζήθηκα πετάσσουμαι -> επετάχτηκα τζοιμούμαι -> ετζοιμήθηκα μιμούμαι -> εμιμήθηκα συνοπλάσκιουμαι -> εσυνοπλάστηκα θυμούμαι -> εθυμήθηκα σκέφτουμαι -> εσκέφτηκα

28.5 Conjugation of the Aorist

All the formation of the Aorist above produced the First Person Singular in the Aorist. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final $-\mathbf{a}$ to the endings below just like with the Present Tense. Exceptions are the 2^{nd} and 3^{rd} person Singular.

ENNIKOΣ	_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek	_English
Pers.PrVerb	_Pers.PrVerb
Εγιώνι α	_Εμείς αμεν
Εσούνι <u></u> - εις	Εσείς ατε
Τούτος ην	_Τοὑτοι αν/ασιν
Τούτη ην	_Τοὑτες αν/ασιν
Τοὑτον ην	_Τούτα αν/ασιν
n '5	

Παράδειγμαν

ENNIKOΣ	_ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek	English
Pers.PrVerb	Pers.PrVerb
Εγιώνιεκλόσ	ηκαΕμείςεκλωστήκαμεν
Εσούνιεκλώ	στεις Εσείςεκλωστήκατε
Τούτος_εκλώς	την Τούτοι εκλωστήκασιν/εκλωστ ή καν
Τούτηεκλώς	την Τούτες_εκλωστήκασιν/εκλωστ ή καν
Τούτον_εκλώς	τηνΤούτα εκλωστήκασιν/εκλωστήκαν

Note

The tone mark is always placed on the third to last syllable excluding the shorter version of the 3rd person plural.

28.6 Sentences in the Passive

Forming sentences in the passive can be straightforward.

Εξύπνηα ειστές εφτά η ώρα τζαι εσάστηκα να πάω ειστήν δουλειάν μου. I woke up at 7 o'clock and got ready to go to work.

Εσςεπάστηκα γιάντα ένει κρυάδα.

I covered myself/I pulled the blankets on top of me because it's cold.

Επάσςηνα τζαι εζυάστηκα να δώ πόσα κιλά εγίνικα.

I've gained weight and I weighted myself to see how many kilos I gained.

28.7 Ασκήεις

Change the following verbs into the Aorist and conjugate them.

Αππώννουμαι Κατσαφαλώννουμαι Σουβλίζουμαι Παντρεύκουμαι Παιδεύκουμαι Θάφκουμαι Κόφκουμαι Καρτζιλατούμαι Πλυνίσκουμαι Γιανίσκουμαι Κόφκουμαι

<u>Chapter 29: Basic Phrases & Vocabulary: Countries, Nationalities & Languages</u>

29.1 Countries, Nationalities, Languages

I. Πόθεν εν πού σαι; Where are you from?

Είμαι που την/το.... I'm from...

ΙΙ. 'Ιντα εθνικότητα έν που σαι; What's your nationality?

Είμαι.../Η εθνικότητα μου έναι I'm.../My nationality is...

ΙΙΙ. Ήντα γρούσσα συντυχάννετε; What language do you speak?

Συντηχάννομεν... We speak...

IV. Ἡντα νόμιζμαν ἐσςετε; What's your national currency?

Γρησιμοποιόμεν το/την... We use the...

V. Πκοιά ένει η πρωτεύουσα σας; What's your capital city?

Η πρωτεύουσα μας ένει η... Our capital city is...

29.2 This is a complete t Χώρα/Περιοχή/Ήπειρος	able of the Co	untries Worldwide Εθνικότητα	Γρούσσα	Πρωτεύουσα	Νόμιζμαν
Country/Region/Continen	<u>Translation</u>	Nationality	<u>Language</u>	<u>Capital</u>	Currency
τ Αγγλία	England	Msc, Fem, Neuter Εγγλέζος, -α, -ικον*	Εγγλέζικα	Λονδίνον	Εγγλέζιτζη Λίρα
Αγία Ελένη	Saint Helen	Αγιοελενίτης, -ισσα, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα		
Аүіа Лоикіа	Saint Lucia	Αγιολουτζιότης, -ισσα, ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Καστρίς	Δολλάριον Ανατολικής Καραϊβιτζής
Άγιος Βιτζέντιος τζαι Γρεναΐδες	Saint Vincent and Grenadines	Βιτζεντιανός, -ή, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Κκίνγκσττάουν	»»
Άγιος Μαρίνος	San Marino	Αγιομαρινότης, -ισσα, -ικον	Ιταλικά	Άγιος Μαρίνος	Ευρώ
Άγιος Γριστόφορος τζαι Νέβις	Saint Christopher and Nevis	Αγιογριστοφορήτης, -ισσα, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Μπασετέρ	Δ.Α.Κ.

					14 L 7
Αγκόλα	Angola	Αγκολέζος, -α, -ικον	Πορτογαλλέζικα	Λουάντα	Κουάνζα
Αζερμπαϊζςάν	Azerbaijan	Αζεμπαϊζςανός, -ἡ, -όν	Αζερμπαϊζςἱνικα	Μπακού	Μανάττ
Αίγυπτος	Egypt	Αιγυπτιανός, -ἡ, -κόν	Ара́піка	Kàïpov	Αιγυπτιατζή Λίρα
Αιθιοπία	Ethiopia	Αιθίοπας, Αιθιοπιανή, Αιθιοπιανόν	Αμχαρικτζή	Αντίς Αμπέπα	Мпір
Αϊτή	Haite	Αϊτιανός, -η, -όν	Γαλλικά, Αϊτιανικα	Ππορτ-ο-Πρινς	Γκούρτ
Αλγερία	Algeria	Αλγεριανός, -ἡ, -όν	Αράπικα	Αλγέριν	Αλγεριανόν Δηνάριον
Αμερικάνιτζη Σαμόα	American Samoa	Σαμοάτης, -ισσα, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα, Σαμοάτικα	Πάγκο Πάγκο	Αμερικάνικον Δολλάριον
Nотіа Ворка Аµєрікή	South and North America	Αμερικάνος	· -	-	<u>-</u>
Ανατολικόν Τιμόρ	East Timor	Τιμορέζος, -α, -ικον	Πορτογαλλέζικα, Τεττούμ	Ντίλλιν	»»
Αντόρα	Andorra	Αντοριανός, -ἡ, -όν	Καταλανέζικα	Αντόρα Λα Βέγια	Ευρώ
Αντίγουα & Παρπούτα	Antigua and Barbuda	Αντιγουανός, -ἡ, -όν Παρπουτανός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Εγγλέζικα	Αγίου Ιωάννη	Δ.Α.Κ.
Αρβανία	Albania	Αρβανός, -ἡ, -ικον	Αρβανικά	Tipava	Λεκ
Αργεντινή	Argentina	Αργεντινός, -ἡ, -ικον	Ισπανικά	Μπουένος Άϊρες	Αργεντίνικον Πέσον
Αρμενία	Armenia	Αρμένης, -ισσα, -ικον	Αρμένικα	Γιερεβάν	Ντραμμ
Αρούμπα	Aruba	Αρουμπανέζος, -a, -ικον	Ολλανδέζικα, Παπαμιέντο	Ορανγεσταττ	Αρουμπιάνικον Φλορίνιν
Aơia	Asia	Ασιάτης, -ισσα, -ικον	-	-	-
Αστραλία	Australia	Αστραλέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Κκαμπέρα	Αστραλέζικον Δολλάριον
Аотріа .	Austria	Αστριακός, τζή, -όν	Γερμανικά	Βιένα	Ευρώ
Αφγκανιστάν	Afghanistan	Αφκανός, -ἡ, -ικον	Πάσςτο, Ντάρι	Κκαμπούλ	Αφγκάνιν
Αφρικτζή	Africa	Αφρικανός, -ἡ, -ικον			-
Αχτή Ελεφαντοστού	Ivory Coast	Αχτιανός, -ή, -όν	Γαλλικά	Γιαμουσούκρον	Αφρικάνικον Φράγκον
Βαναουτού	Vanautu	Βαταουτέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα, Φράγκικα, Μπισλάμα	Портт Віλλа	Βάττου
Βατικανόν	Vatican City	Βατικανός, -ἡ, -ικον	Λατινικά	Βατικανόν	Ευρώ
Βέλγιον	Belgium	Βέλγος, -α, -ικον	Ολλανδέζικα, Γαλλικά	Βρυξέλλες	Ευρώ
Βενεζουέλλα	Venezuela	Βενεζουελανός, -η, -ικον	Ισπανικά	Καράκας	Μπολίβαρ Φουέρτε
Βερμουές	Bermuda	Βερμουέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Χάμιλτον	Βερμουέζικον Δολλάριον
Βιετνάμ	Vietnam	Βιετναμέζος, -α -ικον	Βιετναμέζικα	Πόλη του Χο Τσςι Μινχ	Ντογκ
Βολιβία	Bolibia	Βολιβιανός, -η, -όν	Ισπανικά, Κουέτσςα, Αγμαρα	Λα Πας	Βολιβιανόν
Βόρκα Ιρλαντία	Northern Ireland	Βορειοιρλαντέζος, -α, ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Μπέλφαστ	Βρεττανιτζςή Λίρα
Βόρκα Κορέα	North Korea	Βορειοκορεάτης, -ισσα, -ικον	Κορεάτικα	Ππγονγκ Γιάνγκ	Βορειοκορεάτικον Γουόν
Βόριες Μαριάννες Νήσοι	North Mariannes Islands	Μαριαννός, -η, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα, Τσςάμόρρο, Κκαρολίνιακά	Σαϊππάν	Αμερικάνικον Δολλάριον
Βοζνία τζαι Ερζεγοβίνη	Bosnia and Herzegovina	Βοζνιοερζεγοβινός, -η, -όν	Βοζνιακά, Κροάτικα, Σέρβικα	Σαράγεβο	Μετατρέψιμον Μάρκον
Воиркаріа	Bulgaria	Βούρκαρος	Βουρκάρικα	Σόφια	Λεβ
Βραζιλία	Brazil	Βραζιλιάνος, -α, -ικον	Πορτογαλλέζικα	Μπρασίλια	Ρεάλ
Βρεττανιτζές Παρθένοι Νήσοι	British Virgin Islands	Παρθενονησςώτης, -ισσα, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Ρόουττ Ττάουν 	Αμερικάνικον Δολλάριον
Φραντζά	France	Φράγκος, -ισσα, -ικον	Γαλλικά	Παρίσσιν	Ευρώ
Γαλλικά Πολλανησςά	French Polynisia	Πολλανησςώτης, -ισσα, -ικον	Γαλλικά, Ταχιτιάνικα	Παπεετέ	Πασιφικόν Φράγκον
Γερμανία - ·	Germany	Γερμανός, -η, -ικον -	Γερμανικά -	Βερολίνον	Ευρώ
Γεωργία - ·	Georgia	Γεωργιανός, -η, -όν	Γεωργιανά	Τυφλία 	Γεωργιανόν Λάριν
Γιαπωνία	Japan	Γιαπωνέζος, -α, -ικον	Γιαπωνέζικα	Τόκιον	Γιέν
Γιεμένη	Yemen	Γιεμενός, -ἡ, ὀν	Αράπικα	Σανάα	Γιεμενόν Δηνάριον
Γκάμπια - ·	Gambia	Γκαμπιανός, -η, -όν	Εγγλέζικα	Μπαντζούλ	Νταλάσιν
Γκαμπόν	Gambon	Γκαμπονέζος, -α, -ικον	Γαλλικά	Λίμπρεβιλλ	Αφρικάνικον

					Φράγκον
Γκάνα	Ghana	Γκανέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Ακκρα	Γκανέζικον Σέντιν
Γκουάμ	Guam	Γκουαμέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα,	Χαγκάτνα	Αμερικάνικον
Γουατεμάλα	Guatemala	Γουατεμαλέζος, -α, -ικον	Τσςαμόρρο Ισπανικά	Πόλη της Γουατεμάλας	Δολλάριον Κετσςάλ
Γουιάνα	Guana	Γουιανός, -η, -όν	Εγγλέζικα	Άγιος Γεώργιος	Γουιανόν Δολλάριον
Γουινέα	Guinea	Γουινεανός, -η, -όν	Γαλλικά	Σονάκριν	Γουινεάνικον Φράγκον
Γουινέα Μπισσάου	Guinea Bissau	Γουινεομπισσαουνός, -η, -όν	Πορτογαλλέζικα	Μπισσάου	Αφρικάνικον Φράγκον
Γρενάα	Grenada	Γρεναέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Αη Γιώρκη	Α.Δ.Κ
Γροιλαντία	Greenland	Γροιλαντός, -ἐζα, -ἀζικον	Δανέζικα, Γροιλαντέζικα	Νουούκ	Δανέζικη Κορώνα
Δανία	Denmark	Δανός, Δανή, Δανέζικον	Δανέζικα	Κοπεχχάγη	Δανέζικα Κορώνα
Δομινικάνα	Dominicana	Δομινικανέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Ροσώ	Δ.Α.Κ
Δομικανή Δημοκρατία	Dominican Republic	Δομινικανός, -η, -όν	Ισπανικά	Αγία Τζυρκατζή δε Γκουζμάν	Πέσον
Ελ Σαλβατόρ	El Salvador	Ελ Σαλβατορέζος, -a, -ικον	Ισπανικά	Άγιος Σωτήρας	Αμερ. Δολλ.
Ενωμένα Αράπικα Εμιράτα	United Arab Emirates	Εμιρατέζος, -α, -ικον	Αράπικα	Αμπού Ντάμπι	Δηνάριον Ενωμένων Αράπικων Εμιράτων
Ενωμένον Βασίλειον	United Kingdom	Βρεττανός, -ίδα, -ικόν	Εγγλέζικα	Λονδίνον	Εγγλέζιτζη Λίρα
Ενωμένες Πολιτείες Αμεριτζής	United States of America	Αμερικάνος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Γουάσςιχτον	Αμερικάνικον Δολλάριον
Ερβετία	Switzerland	Ερβετός, -ΐα, -ικόν	Γερμανικά, Γαλλικά, Ιταλικά, Ραιτορομανικά	Βέρνη	Ερβετικός Φράγκον
Ερυθραία	Eritrea	Ερυθραιανός, -η, -όν	-	Ασμάρα	Νάκφα
Εστονία	Estonia	Εστονός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Εστονικά	Τταλλίν	Εστονιτζή κορώνα
Ευρώπη	Europe	Ευρωπαίος, -α, -αϊκόν	-	-	-
Ζάμπια	Zambia	Ζαμπιανέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Λουσάκκα	Κουάτσα
Ζιμπάμπουε	Zimbabwe	Ζιμπαμπουέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Χαράρε	Δολλάριον
Іνтіа	India	Ιντός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Ιντικά, Εγγλέζικα	Νέον Δελχίν	Ιντικόν Ρούππιν
Ιντονησία	Indonesia	Ιντονησςώτης, -ισσα, -ικον	Ιντονησςώτικα	Τζακκάρτα	Ιντονησςώτικον Ρούππιν
Ιορδανία	Jordan	Ιορδανός, -ἡ, -ικον	Αράπικα	Αμάν	Ιορδάνικον Δηνάριον
Ιράκ	Iraq	Ιρακινός, -ἡ, -όν	Αράπικα, Κουρδικά	Βαγδάτη	Ιρακινόν Δηνάριον
Ιράν	Iran	Ιρανός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Περσικά	Τεσςεράνη	Ριάλ
Ιρλαντία	Ireland	Ιρλαντός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Εγγλέζικα,	Δουβλίνον	Ευρώ
			Ιρλαντικά		
Ισσημερινή Γουινέα	Equitorial Guinea	Ισσημερινογουινέζος, -α, -ικον	Ισπανικά, Γαλλικά, Πορτογαλλέζικα	Μαλάμπο	Αφρικάνικον Φράγκον
Ισσημερινός	Ecuador	Ισσημερινέζος, -a, -ικον	Ισπανικά	Кітоν	Αμερικάνικον Δολλ.
Ισλαντία	Iceland	Ισλαντός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Ισλαντικά	Ρέφκιαβικ	Ισλαντέζιτζη Κορώνα
Ισπανία	Spain	Ισπανός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Ισπανικά	Μαδρίτη	Ευρώ
Ισραήλ	Israel	Ισραηλίτης, -ισσα, -ικον	Εβραϊκά, Αράπικα	Ιεροσώλυμα	Σςἑκκελ
Ιταλία	Italy	Ιταλός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Ιταλικά	Ρώμη	Ευρώ
Καζακστάν	Kazakhstan	Καζακστανός, -ἡ, -ικον	Καζακστανικά, Ρώσσικά	Аотаvа	Ττέγκε
Καλαμαρκά	Greece	Καλαμαράς, -οὑ, -ἰτικον	Αθήνα	Καλαμαρίστικα	Ευρώ
Καμερούν	Cameroon	Καμερουνέζος, -a, -ικον	Γαλλικά, Εγγλέζικα	Γιανουντέ	Αφρικάνικον Φράγκον
Καμπότζη	Cambodia	Καμποτζέζος, -α, -ικον	Χμερ	Πνομ Πενχ	Ριέλ
Καναάς	Canada	Καναός, -έζα, -έζικον	Εγγλέζικα, Γαλλικά	Οττάβα	Καναέζικον Δολλάριον
Καττάρ	Qatar	Κατταρέζος, -α, -ικον	Αράπικα	Ντόχα	Ριγιάλ
Νησςά Κέϊμαν	Cayman Islands	Κεϊμανέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Γιωρκούπολη	Κεϊμανέζικον Δολλάριον
Δημοκρατία του ΚΚόγκο	Republic of Congo	Κκογκονός, -ἡ, -ὀν	Γαλλικά, Κιτούμπα,	Μπραζαβίλ	Φράγκον

			Λιγκάλα		
Κκουβέιτ	Kuwait	Κκουβεϊττέζος, -α, -ικον	Αράπικα	Πόλη του Κκουβέιτ	Κουβεϊττέζικον Δηνάριον
Λαϊκή Δημοκρατία του Κογκό	People's Republic of	Κογκονός, -ἡ, -όν	Γαλλικά	Κινσςάσα	Κογκονόν Φράγκον
Κολομπΐα	Congo Colombia	Κολομπιανός, -η, -όν	Ισπανικά	Μπογκοτά	Πέσον
Κκομόρες	Comores	Κκομερέζος, -α, -ικον	Αράπικα, Γαλλικά	Μορονίν	Κκομερέζικον Φράγκον
Ко́ота Ріка	Costa Rica	Κοσταρικανός, -ἡ, -όν	Ισπανικά	Άγιος Ιωάννης	Κοσταρικανόν Κολόν
Κούβα	Cuba	Κουβανέζος, -α, -ικον	Ισπανικά	Αβάνα	Κουβανέζικον Πέσον
Κροατία	Croatia	Κροάτης, -ισσα, -ικον	Κροάτικα	Ζάγκρεππ	Κούνα
Λάος	Laos	Λαοττέζος, -α, -ικον	Λάοττέζικα	Βιετνάνεν	Кіп
Λεσόττον	Lesotho	Λεσοττέζος, -α, -ικον	Νότια Σόττο, Εγγλέζικα	Μαζερούν	Λόττιν
Λεττονία	Latvia	Λεττονός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Λεττονικά	Ρίγα	Λατς
Λευκορωσσία	Belarus	Λευκορώσσος, -ίδα, -ικον	Λευκορωσσικά, Ρωσσικά	Μινσκ	Λευκορωσσικόν Ρούβλιν
Λίβανος	Lebanon	Λιβανέζος, -α, -ικον	Арапіка	Βυρητός	Λιβανέζιτζη Λίρα
Λιβερία	Liberia	Λιβεριανός, -ἡ, ὀν	Εγγλέζικα	Μονροβία Τοίπολο	Λιβεριανόν Δολλάριον
Λιβύη	Libya	Λιβυανός, -ή, -όν Λιθουανός, -ή, -όν	Арапіка Монанача	Τρίπολη	Λιβυανόν Δηνάριον
Λιθουανία Λίχτεστάιν	Lithuania Lichtenstein	Λισουανός, -η, -ον Λιχτεσταϊνός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Λιθουανιακά	Βίλνιους Λίχτεστάιν	Λίτας Ερβετικόν Φράγκον
Λουξεβούρκον	Luxembourg	Λουξεβουρτζανός, -ή, -ικόν	Γερμανικά Γερμανικά, Γαλλικά, Λουξεβουρτζιανικ	Λουξεβούρκον	Ευρώ
Μαδαγασκάρη	Madagascar	Μαδαγασκαρέζος, -α, -ικον	ά Μαλαγασικά, Εγγλέζικα, Γαλλικά	Ανταναναρίβον	Αριάριν
Μαλαισία	Malaysia	Μαλαισιανός, -ἡ, -όν	Μαλαισιανά	Κουάλλα Λουμπούρ	Ρίννγκιτ
Μαλάουι	Malawi	Μαλαουιέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Λιλλόνγκουε	Κουάτσαν
Μαρβίες	Maldives	Μαρβιέζος, -α, -ικον	Ντιβέχιν	Μάλεν	Ρουφίγια
Μάλι	Mali	Μαλγιέζος, -α, -ικον	Γαλλικά	Μπαμάκον	Αφρικάνικον Φράγκον
Μάλτα/Μάρτα Μαρόκκον	Malta Morocco	Μαλ-/Μαρτέζος, -α, -ικον Μαροτζινός, -ἡ, -ὀν	Μαλ-/Μαρτέζικα, Εγγλέζικα Αράπικα	Ваλέтта Раµпат	Ευρώ Μαροτζινόν
Μαυρίτζος	Mauritius	Μαυριτζινός, -ή, -όν	Εγγλέζικα,	Ππορτ Λούι	Δηνάριον Μαυριτζινόν Ρούππιν
Mauριτavia	Mauritania	Μαυριτανός, -ή, όν	Γαλλικά Αράπικα, Γαλλικά	Νουακτσςόττ	Ουγκίγια
Μαυρόβουνος	Montenegro	Μαυροβουνίσςος,	Μαυροβουνίσςα	Ποντγκόριτσα	Ευρώ
Μεξικόν	Mexico	-σςα, -σςον Μεξικάνος, -α, -ικον	Ισπανικά	Πόλη του Μεξικού	Πέσον
Μικρονησςά	Micronesia	Μικρονησςωτης, -ισσα, -ικον	-	-	-
Μογγολία	Mongolia	Μογγολέζος, -α, -ικον	Μογγολέζικα	Ουλάν Πατόρ	Τεγκρεγκ
Μοξαμπίτζη	Mozambique	Μοζαμπιτζέζος, -a, -ικον	Πορτογαλλέζικα	Маппоύтто	Μετικάλ
Μολδαβία, Μορδαβία	Moldavia	Μολ-/Μορδαβός, -ἐζα, -ἐζικον	Μορδαβέζικα	Τσςισςινάου	Λέου (πλ. Λέϊ)
Movακόν	Monaco	Μονατζέζος, -α, -ικον	Γαλλικά	Μονακόν	Ευρώ
Μυανμάρ	Burma	Μιανμαρέζος, -α, -ικον	Βιρμινικά	Νάι Πι Τάου - · · ·	Κυάτ
Naµіµпіа Navvasi	Namimbia	Ναμιμπιανός, -ή, -όν	Εγγλέζικα	Γουίντχοὑκ	Ναμιμπιανόν Δολλάριον
Naoupoù	Nauru	Ναουρέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα, Ναουρέζικα Εναλέζικα Μαρρί	- Fourith huggan	Αστραλέζικον Δολλάριον Νοοζολαισικόν
Νέα Ζηλαντία Νέα Καληδονία	New Zealand New	Νέοζηλαντός, -ἡ, -ικόν Νεοκαληδονός, ἡ,	Εγγλέζικα, Μαορί Γαλλικά	Γουέλλικκτον Νουμέα	Νεοζηλαντικόν Δολλάριον Φράγκον
Νεα καλήρονία	Caledonia Nepal	ινεοκαλήσονος, τη, -ικόν Νεππαλέζος, -α, -ικον	ι αλλικα Νεπαλέζικα	Κατμαντού	Ψραγκον Νεπαλέζικον Ρούππιν
Νησςά Μάρσςαλ	Marshall	Μαρσςαλέζος, -α,	Μαρσςάλέζικα,	Ματζούρον	Αμερικάνικον
Νησςά Σολομώντα	Islands Solomon Islands	-ικον Σολομεντονησςώτης, -ισσα, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα Εγγλέζικα Εγγλέζικα	Χονιάρα	Δολλάριον Δολλάριον των Νησςών του Σολομώντα

Νίγηρας	Niger	Νιγιρέζος, -α, -ικον	Γαλλικά, Χάουσα	Νιαμέϊ	Ανατολικόν Αφρικάνικον
Numaia	Nigoria	Nu garanda d du	Eva A di Zuca	Augo'z-7a	Φράγκον
Νιγηρία Νικαράγουα	Nigeria Nicaragua	Νιγιαριανός, -ἡ, -όν Νικαραγουέζος, -α,	Εγγλέζικα Ισπανικά	Αμπούτζα Μαναγούα	Νιγιριανόν Νάιραν Κόρδοπα
Νιούε		-ικον Νιουέζος, -α, -ικον	Νιουέζικα,	Αλόφι	Νεοζηλαντικόν
Νορβηγία	Norway	Νορβηγός, -ίδα, -ικόν	Εγγλέζικα Νορβηγικά	'Οσλο	Δολλάριον Νορβιγιτζή Κορώνα
Νότιος Αφριτζή	South Africa	Νοτιοαφρικανός, -ἡ, -ικον	Αφρικκάανς, Εγγλέζικα, Ζουλού, Κκόσα, Σουατί, Ντεμπελλέ, Βόρκα Σόττο, Νοτια Σόττο, Τσόγκα,	Κκέιπ Ττάουν, Πρετόρια, Μπλουμφοτέιν	Рачт
Νότια Κορέα	South Korea	Νοτιοκορεάτης, -ισσα, -ικον	Тσоυάνа, Вέντα Корεάтіка	Σεούλ	Γουόν
Ολλαντία	Netherlands	Ολλαντός, -ίδα, -κόν	Ολλαντικά, Φριζικά	Αμστερντάμ	Ευρώ
Ομάν	Oman	Ομανός, -ἡ, -όν	Αράπικα	Μουσκάττ	Ριάλ
Οντούρα	Honduras	Οντουρέζος, -α, -ικον	Ισπανικά	Ττιγουσιγκάλπα	Λεμπίρα
Ouaxia	Wales	Ουαλός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Εγγλέζικα, Ουαλικά	Κκάρντιφ	Εγγλέζιτζη Λίρα
Ουγγαρία	Hungary	Ουγγαρέζος, -α, -ικον	Ουγγαρέζικα	Βουδαπέστη	Φόριντ
Ουγκάντα	Uganda	Ουγκαντέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα, Σουαχίλι	Καμπάλα	Ουγκαντέζικον Σελίνιν
Ουζπεκιστάν	Uzbekistan	Ουζπεκιστανός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Ουζπεκιστάνικα	Ττασςκκέντ	Ουζπεκιστάνικα Σομ
Ουκρανία	Ukraine	Ουκρανός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Ουκρανικά	Τζίεβον	Γρίβναν
Ουρουγουάη	Uruguay	Ουρουγουανός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Ισπανικά	Μοντεβιδέον	Ουρουγουαηνικόν Πέσον
Πακιστάν	Pakistan	Πακιστανός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Οὑρντου	Καράτσςιν	Πακιστάνικον Ρούππιν
Παναμάς	Panama	Παναμέζος, -ά, -ικον	Ισπανικά	Πόλη του Παναμά	Παλμπόα, Αμερικάνικον Δολλάριον
Παπούα Νέα Γουινέα	Papua New Guinea	Παπουανός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Εγγλέζικα, Χίρι Μότου, Ττοκ Ππισίν	Ππόρτ Μορέσμπι	Παπουανή Κίνα
Παραγουάη	Paraguay	Παραγουανός, -ή, -ικόν	Ισπανικά, Γκουαράνι	Ασουσιόν	Γκουαράνιν
Περού	Peru	Περουβιανός, -ή, -ικόμ	Ισπανικά, Κκέτσςουα	Λίμα	Νέον Σολ
Πολωνία	Poland	Πολωνός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Πολωνικά	Βαρσοβία	Ζλόττιν
Πορτογαλλία	Portugal	Πορτογαλλέζος, -α, -ικον	Πορτογαλλέζικα	Λισσαβώνα	Ευρώ
Πουέρτο Ρίκο	Puerto Rico	Πουερτορικανός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Ισπανικά, Εγγλέζικα	Άης Γιάννης	Αμερικάνικον Δολλάριον
Ππαλάου	Palau	Ππαλαουέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα, Ππαλάου	Μελεκέοκ	Αμερικάνικον Δολλάριον
Πράσινον Ακρωτήριον	Cape Verde	Πρασινοακρωτηριανός , -ἡ -ικόν	Πορτογαλλέζικα	Πράια	Εσκούδον του Πράσινου Ακρωτηρίου
Παχάμες	Bahamas	Παχαμέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Νασσάου	Παχαμέζικον Δολλάριον
Παχραΐϊν	Bahrain	Παχραιϊνέζος, -α, -ικον	Αράπικα	Μανάμα	Παχραιϊνέζικον Δηνάριον
Πανγκλατέσς	Bangladesh	Πανγκλατεσςανός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Πεγκάλι	Nта́кка	Такка
Παρπάντος	Barbados	Παρπαντανός, -ἡ, -όν	Εγγλέζικα	Μπρίτσςττάνουν	Παρπαντανόν Δολλάριον
Πελίζ	Beliz	Πελιζός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Εγγλέζικα	Πελμοππάν	Πελιζικόν Δολλάριον
Ποτσουάνα	Botswana	Ποτσοανέζος	Γαλλικά	Πόρτο-Νόβον	Αφρικάνικον Φράγκον
Πουρτζίνα Φάσο	Burkina Faso	Πουρτζινός, -ἡ, ὀν	Γαλλικά	Ουάγκαντούγκου	»»
Πουρούντιν	Burundi	Πουρουντινέζος, -α, -ικον	Κιρουντί, Γαλλικά, Σουχίλι	Πουζςουμπούρα	Πουρουντιανέζικον Φράγκον
Πουτάν	Bhutan	Πουτανέζος, -α, -ικον	Ντζόκκα	Ττιμπού	Νγκουλτρούν
Προυνέϊ	Brunei	Προυνεϊέζος, -α, -ικον	Μαλαισιανά	Μπαντάρ Σέρι Μπεγκαβάν	Προυνεϊ'εζικον Δολλάριον
Ρουάντα	Rwanda	Ρουαντανός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Κκινγιαρβάντα,	Γκιγκάλιν	Ρουαντανικόν

			Εγγλέζικα, Γαλλικά		Φράγκον
Pouµavia	Romania	Ρουμάνος, -α, -ικόν	Ρουμανικά	Βουκουρέστ′ιν	Λέου (πλ. Λέι)
Ρωσσία	Russia	Ρώσσος, -ίδα, -ικόν	Ρώσσικα	Μόσκα	Ρούβλιν
Σαμόα	Samoa	Σαμοανός, -ή, -ικόν	Σαμοανικά, Εγγλέζικα	Аппіа	Ττάλλα
Σάο Τόμε τζαι Πρισσιπέ	Sao Tome and Principe	Σαοτομέζος, -α, -ικον	Πορτογαλλέζικα	Σάο Τομέ	Ντόμπρα
Σαουδιτζή Αραπιά	Saudi Arabia	Σαουδάραπας, -ισσα, -ικον	Αράπικα	Ріатт	Ριάλ
Σενεγάλη	Senegal	Σενεγαλλέζος, -α, -ικον	Γαλλικά	Ντακάρ	Αφρικάνικον Φράγκον
Σερβία	Serbia	Σέρβος, -α, -ικόν	Σέρβικα	Βελιγράιν	Σερβικόν Δηνάριον
Σεϋχέλλες	Seychelless	Σεϋχέλλεζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα, Γαλλικά, Σεϋχελλέζικα	Βιχτόρια	Σεϋχελλέζικον Δολλάριον
Σιγκαπούρη	Singapore	Σιγκαποὑρέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα, Μανταρινικά, Τταμίλ, Μαλαισιανά	Σιγκαπούρη	Σιγκαπούρικον Δολλάριον
Σιέρα Λεόνε	Siera Leone	Σιέρολεονέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Φρίτταουν	Λεόνε
Σκόπκια	F.Y.R.O.M.	Σκοπιανός, -ή, -όν	Σκοπκιανά (Βουρκάρικα)	Σκόπκια	Δενάριον
Σκωτία	Scotland	Σκωτζέζος, -α, ίκόν	Εγγλέζικα, Σκότς, Σκωτσςεζικα Γκαελικά	Εδιβούρκον	Εγγλέζιτζη Λίρα
Σλοβακία	Slovakia	Σλοβάκος, -α, -ικόν	Σλοβακικά	Πρατισλάβα	Ευρώ
Σλοβενία	Slovenia	Σλοβένος, -α, ικόν	Σλοβενικά	Λγιουπλιάνα	Ευρώ
Σομαλία	Somalia	Σομαλέζος, -α, -ικον	Σομαλέζικα, Ιταλικά	Μογκαντίσςου	Σομαλέζικον Σελίνιν
Σουαζιλάντη	Swaziland	Σουαζιλαντός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Σισβάττιν, Εγγλέζικα	Λομπάνα, Παμπάνε	Λιλαγκένιν
Σουδάν	Sudan	Σουδανός, -ή, ικόν	Αράπικα	Χαρτούμ	Σουδανέζιτζη Λίρα
Σουηδία	Sweden	Σουηδέζος, -α, -ικον	Σουηδέζικα	Στοχχόλμη	Ευρώ
Σουρινάμ	Suriname	Σουριναμέζος, -α, -ικον	Ολλαντικά	Ππαραμαρίπον	Σουριναμέζικον Δολλάριον
Σςρι Λάγκα	Sri Lanka	Σςριλαγκέζος, -α, -ικον	Σιχχάλα, Τταμίλ	Σςρι Τζςαγιαβαρτεναπούρα -Κκόττε	Σςριλαγκέζικον Ρούππιν
Συρία	Syria	Σύριος, -α, -ακόν	Αράπικα	Δαμασκός	Συριατζή Λίρα
Τουρτζά	Turkey	Τούρκος, Τουρκάλλα, -Τούρτζικον	Τοὑρζικα	Άγκυρα	Τούρτζικη Λίρα
Τταϊβάν	Taiwan	Τταϊβανός, -ή, -ικόν	Μανταρινικά	Τταππέϊ	Τταϊβανέρικον Δολλάριον
Τταϊλάντη	Thailand	Τταϊλαντός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Τταϊλαντικά	Παγκόκκ	Мпахт
Τταζανία	Tanzania	Τταζανός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Εγγλέζικα, Σουαχίλι	Ντοντόμα	Τταζανικόν Σελίνιν
Ττατζικιστάν	Tajikistan	Ττατζικιστανός, -ἡ, -ικόν	Ττατζικιστανικά	Ντουσάμπε	Σομόνιν
Ττόγκον	Tongo	Ττογκανός, -ή, -ικόν	Γαλλικά	Λομέ	Ανατολικόν Αφρικάνικον Φράγκον
Ττόγκα	Tonga	Ττογκανός, -ή, -ικόν	Εγγλέζικα, Ττογκανικά	Νούκου-αλόφα	Πα'ανγκά
Ττουβαλού	Tuvalu	Ττουβαλέζος, -α, ικόν	Ττουβαλέζικα, Εγγλέζικα	Φουνανουττιν	Ττουβαλέζικον Δολλάριον
Ττουρκμενιστάν	Turkmenistan	Ττουρκμανός, -ή, -ικόν	Ττουρκενικά	Ασςγκαμπάττ	Τουρκένικον Μανάτ
Ττρινιτάτ τζαι Ττοπάγκο	Trinidad and Tobago	Ττρινιττομπαγκέζος, -α, -ικον	Εγγλέζικα	Λιμάνιν της Ισπανίας	Ττρινιττομπαγκέζικο ν Δολλάριον
Τσεχία	Czech Republic	Τσέχος, -α, -ικον	Τσέχικα	Πράγα	Τσέχικη Κορώνα
Τυνησία	Tunisia	Τυνήσιος, -α, -ακόν	Αράπικα, Γαλλικά	Τυνίδα	Τυνισιακόν Δηνάριον
Τσςαντ	Chad	Τσςαντέζος, -α, -ικον	Αράπικα, Γαλλικά	Ντζαμένα	Αφρικάνικον Φράγκον
Τζαμάϊκκα	Jamaica	Τζαμαϊκκανός, -ἡ, -ὀν	Εγγλέζικα	Κκίγκστον	Τζαμαϊκκανόν Δολλάριον
Τζιμπουττίν	Djibouti	Τζιμπουττέζος, -α, -ικον	Αράπικα, Γαλλικά	Τζιμπουττίν	Φράγκον
Τζεντροαφρικάνιτζη Δημοκρατία	Republic of Central Africa	Τζεντροαφρικανός, -ή, -ικον	Παγκί	Σαγκό, Γαλλικά	Φράγκον
Τζένυα	Kenya	Τζενυάτης, -ισσα,	Ναϊρόμπιν	Εγγλέζικα, Σουαχίλι,	Τζενυάτικον Σελίνιν

		-IKOV		Μπαντού	
Τζίνα	China	Τζινέζος, -α, -ικον	Πετζίνον	Μανταρινικά	Ρεμμιμπίν
Τζιργισία	Kyrgystan	Τζιργισιανός, -ή, -όν	Μπισςκκέκ	Τζιργισιανά, Ρωσσικά	Σομ
Τζιριμπάττιν	Kirimbati	Τζιριμπαττινός, -ἡ, -όν	Ταράουα	Εγγλέζικα	Τζιριμπαττινόν Δολλάριον
Τζύπρος	Cyprus	Τζυπραίος, -α, -ακόν	Χώρα	Καλαμαρίστικα, Τούρτζικα	Ευρώ
Φιλιππίνες	Philippines	Φιλιππινέζος, -α, -ικον	Μανίλλα	Εγγλέζίκα, Φιλιππινέζικα	Φιλιππινέζικον Πέσον
Φιλαντία	Finland	Φιλαντός, -ἐζα, -ικόν	Χελσίκκι	Φιλαντικά	Ευρώ
Φίτζι	Fiji	Φιτζιανός, -ἡ, -όν	Σούβα	Εγγλέζικα, Μπάου Φιτζιανά, Ιντοστάνικα	Φιτζιανόν Δολλάριον
Χιλή	Chile	Χιλιανός, -ή, -όν	Σαντιάκο δε Τσςίλε	Ισπανικά	Χιλιανόν Πέσον
Ωτζεανία	Oceania	Οτζεανιανός, -ἡ, -όν	<u>-</u>	-	-

st When the -ıkov ending is added and the tone mark shifts to the 3^{rd} to last syllable.

Chapter 30: The Passive: Imperfect – Παθητική Φωνή: Παρατατικός

30.1 The Imperfect and Forming the Imperfect

In order to change passive form verbs into the Imperfect is a lot simpler than the Aorist. It is very regular simple and has only a couple of irregular verbs which will be a relief for anyone who has been studying Cypriot this far! Remember the Imperfect refers to an act that took place over a period of time in the past.

The summed up rule for forming the Passive Aorist is as follows:

Prefix 'ε-' *+ Verb + Suffix + Tone mark change (3rd to last syllable) Προθεση 'ε-'* + Ρήμαν + Κατάληξη + Αλλαγή τόνου (πρόπαραληγουσα)

* Unless the Verb already starts with a vowel!

30.2 1st Category

Simply replace - µaı with - µouv!

Ι. -(εύκου)μαι -> -(εύκου)μούν

Φερειπείν

Γυρεύκουμαι -> ε- + γυρεύκου + -μουν -> εγυρ<u>εύ</u>κου**μουν** Κόφκουμαι -> ε- + κόφκου + -μουν -> εκ $\dot{ο}$ φκου**μουν**

ΙΙ. -(ννου)μαι -> (ννου)μουν

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Αππώννουμαι -> ε- + αππώννου + -μουν -> αππ<u>ώ</u>ννου**μουν** Πκιάννουμαι -> ε- + πκιάννου + -μουν -> επκι<u>ά</u>ννου**μουν** Φτύννουμαι -> ε- + φτύννου + -μουν -> εφτ<u>ύ</u>ννου**μουν** Σβήννουμαι -> ε- + σβήννου + -μουν -> εσβ<u>ή</u>ννουμ**ουν**

ΙΙΙ. -(θου)μαι -> -(θου)μουν

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Κλώθουμαι -> ε - + κλώθου + -μουν -> ε κλώθου**μουν** Πλάθουμαι -> ε - + πλάθου + -μουν -> ε πλ $\dot{\alpha}$ θου**μουν**

IV. $-(\zeta o \upsilon) \mu a \iota -> -(\zeta o \upsilon) \mu o \upsilon v$

Drop the $-\zeta ou\mu a_1$ and add the prefix ϵ - and the suffix $-\sigma \tau \eta \kappa a$. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Βελονιάζουμαι -> ε - + βελονιάζου + -στηκα -> ε βελονιάζουμουν ανεμίζουμαι -> ε - + ανεμίζου + -στηκα -> ανεμίζουμουν θκιακλύζουμαι -> ε - + θκιακλύζου + -στηκα -> ε θκιακλύζουμουν στοιβάζουμαι -> ε - + στοιβάζου + -στηκα -> ε στοιβάζουμουν κρούζουμαι -> ε - + κρούζου + -στηκα -> ε κρούζουμουν

V. -(ρνου)μαι -> -(ρνου)μουν

```
Σπέρνουμαι -> εσπέρνουμουν
Παίρνουμαι -> επάρνουμουν
Χτέρνουμαι -> εδέρνουμουν
Δέρνουμαι -> εδέρνουμουν
Συρνουμαι -> εσύρνουμουν
```

VI. -(iσκου)μαι -> -(iσκου)μουν

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Κρινίσκουμαι -> εκρίνουμουν
Πικρανίσκουμαι -> επικρανίσκουμουν
Πλατυνίσκουμαι -> επλατινίσκουμουν
Πλυννίσκουμαι -> επλυννίσκουμουν
Ελλερινίσκουμαι -> εσλερινίσκουμουν
Δροσυνίσκουμαι -> εδροσύζουμουν
Πολλυνίσκουμαι -> επολλυνίσκουμουν
Χλιανίσκουμαι -> εχλιανίσκουμουν
Ψιλγιανίσκουμαι -> εφιλγιανίσκουμουν
Πληθυνίσκουμαι (το be located) -> εβρέθουμουν
Βόσςουμαι -> εβόσςουμουν

VII -(σσου)μαι/-(σου)μαι -> (σσου)μουν/(σου)μουν

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Θκιαλλάσσουμαι -> ε - + θκιαλλάσσου + -μουν -> ε θκιαλλ<u>ά</u>σσου**μουν** Τάσσουμαι -> ε - + τάσσου + -μουν -> ε τ<u>ά</u>σσου**μουν** Κατατάσσουμαι -> ε - + κατατάσσου + -μουν -> ε κατατ<u>ά</u>σσου**μουν**

VIII. -ἀρουμαι -> αρίσκουμουν

Drop the **-ουμα**ι and add the prefix ε - and the suffix –ἡστηκα. Tone mark on the 3rd to last syllable.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Ποζάρουμαι -> ε- + ποζαρ + -ἰσκουμουν -> εποζαρ**!σκουμουν** Πασάρουμαι -> ε- + πασαρ + -ἰσκουμουν -> επασαρ**!σκουμουν** Τσςεκκάρουμαι -> ε- + τσςεκκαρ + -ἰσκουμουν -> ετσςεκκαρ**!σκουμουν**

ΙΧ. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs

Λαλούμαι -> ελαλούμουν τρώουμαι -> ετρώουμουν κλαίουμαι -> εκλαίουμουν φταίουμαι -> εφταίουμουν αρέσκουμαι -> αρέσκουμουν βέχχουμαι -> εβέχχουμουν ρέμπουμαι -> ερέμπουμουν χιέλουμαι -> εχιέλουμουν πέμπουμαι -> επέμπουμουν μνύουμαι -> εμνύουμουν σμίουμαι -> εσμίουμουν βάλλουμαι -> εβάλλουμουν βαστάγνουμαι -> εβαστάγνουμουν βρέχουμαι -> εβρέχουμουν θέλουμαι -> εθέλουμουν πονουμαι -> επονούμουν λύουμαι -> ελύουμουν ξύουμαι -> εξύουμουν καταλαβαίννουμαι -> εκαταλαβαίνουμουν θαρούμαι -> εθαρούμουν θωρούμαι -> εθωρούμουν γράφουμαι -> εγράφουμουν στέκουμαι -> εστέκουμουν ρήγνουμαι -> ερήχνουμουν

Exceptions

Αρκώ has no passive. However κωλιούμαι (to be delayed) -> εκωλιούμουν can be used instead.

30.3 2nd Category

ούμαι -> ούμουν

```
(λι/λ)ούμαι -> λιούμουν
```

```
φιλούμαι -> ε- + φι + -λιούμουν -> εφιλιούμουν
τσιμπούμαι -> ε- + τσιμπ + -ούμουν -> ετσιμπούμουν
καταλιούμαι -> ε- + κατα + -λιούμουν -> εκαταλιούμουν
πολιούμαι -> ε- + που + -λιούμουν -> επουλιούμουν
```

30.4 Deponent Verbs

This class of verbs is made up by verbs who have a passive form but an active meaning. In addition they can only be found in a passiveactive form, meaning that they can only be found in this form and no other unlike for example the verbs above.

Φερειπείν

Φαίνουμαι -> εφαίνουμουν γινίσκουμαι -> εγινίσκουμουν γένουμαι -> εγένουμουν έρκουμαι -> έρκουμουν θαρκούμαι -> εθαρκούμουν χαρεύκουμαι - εχαρεύκουμουν παινιούμαι -> επαινιούμουν εύκουμαι -> ευκούμουν καταρκούμαι -> εκαταρκούμουν ρέουμαι -> ερέουμουν σωτζούμαι -> εσωτζούμουν σςαίρουμαι -> εσςαίρουμουν αναπαύκουμαι -> αναπαύκουμουν ανεκαλιούμαι -> ανακαλιούμουν πολευταιρόνουμαι -> επολευταιρώνουμουν ποταυρίζουμαι -> ποταυρίζουμουν θκιαεύκουμαι -> εθκιανεύκουμουν ξηλοΐζουμαι -> εξηλοΐζουμουν καταμιτώννουμαι -> εκαταμιτώννουμουν περιπκοιούμαι -> επεριπκοιούμουν συνγκάυκουμαι -> εσύνγκαύκουμουν συνογλείφουμαι -> εσυνογλείφουμουν ποφαίνουμαι -> εποφαίνουμουν ποκάθουμαι -> εποκάθουμουν όρτζουμαι -> ορτζούμουν πετάσσουμαι -> επετάσσουμουν τζοιμούμαι -> ετζοιμούμουν μιμούμαι -> εμιμούμουν συνοπλάσκιουμαι -> εσυνοπλάσκιουμουν θυμούμαι -> εθυμούμουν σκέφτουμαι -> εσκέφτουμουν

30.5 Conjugation of the Imperfect

All the formation of the Imperfect above produced the First Person Singular in the Imperfect. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final -a to the endings below just like with the Aorist Tense.

ENNIKOΣ	_ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek	English
Pers.PrVerb	Pers.PrVerb
Εγιώνιουμουν	Εμείς ούμαστον/ούμεθα*
Εσούνιεσουν	Εσείς οὐσαστον
Τούτοςετουν	Τούτοι ουνταν/ούντασιν
Τούτη ετουν	Τούτες ουνταν/ούντασιν
Τούτονετουν	Τούτα ουνταν/ούντασιν

*formal

Note:

Κ + εσουν/ετουν -> κιἐσουν

Κόφκουμουν -> εκόφκιεσουν, εκόφκιετουν

Π + -ουμουν/εσουν/ετουν κτλ -> πκι + -ουμουν/έσουν/έτουν κτλ

Ααπούμαι -> ααπκιούμουν, ααπκιέσουν, ααπκιέτουν, ααπκιούμαστον κτλ.

Μ + εσουν/ετουν -> άσουν

Ετζοιμουμούν -> ετζοιμάσουν, ετζοιμάτουν

Παράδειγμαν

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ____ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ

GreekEnglish	
Pers.PrVerbPers.PrVerb	
ΕγιώνιεφαίνουμουνΕμείς_εφαινούμαστον/εφαινούμε	:θα
Εσούνι <u>εφαίνεσουν</u> Εσείς <u>εφαινούσαστον</u>	
Τούτος_εφαίνετουνΤούτοιεφαινούντασιν/εφαίνουντα	V
ΤούτηεφαίνετουνΤούτες_εφαινούντασιν/εφαίνουνταν	/
Τούτον_εφαίνετουνΤούταεφαιν ού ντασιν/εφαίνουνταν	/

Note

The tone mark is always placed on the third to last syllable.

30.6 Sentences in the Passive

Forming sentences in the passive can be straightforward.

Εξυπνούσα ειστές εφτά η ώρα τζαι εσάζουμουν να πάω ειστήν δουλγειάν μου. I woke up at 7 o'clock and got ready to go to work.

Εσεπάζουμουν γιάντα ήτουν κρυάδα.

I covered myself/I pulled the blankets on top of me because it's cold.

Επασςήνισκα τζαι εζυάζουμουν να δώ πόσα κιλά εγινίσκουμουν. I've gained weight and I weighted myself to see how many kilos I gained.

30.7 Ασκήεις

Change the following verbs into the Imperfect and conjugate them.

Αππώννουμαι Κατσαφαλώννουμαι Σουβλίζουμαι Παντρεύκουμαι Θάφκουμαι Κόφκουμαι Καρτζιλατούμαι Πλυνίσκουμαι Γιανίσκουμαι Κόφκουμαι

Chapter 31: The Passive: Present and Present Continuous Subjunctive – Παθητική Φωνή: Υποταχτιτζή Ενεστώτα τζαι Ενεστώτα Θκιαρκάς

31.1 When to use the Subjunctive Present Tense

As I stated in previous chapters the Present Subjunctive can used in dependent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity or statements that are contrary to present facts. In Greekcypriot the subjunctive is used with specific particles which makes it easier to know when to use it. Therefore:

- 1. γ ia va (μ e ν) = in order (not) to
- 2. αν, τζαν, έστω τζαν = if, even if, even if.
- 3. (Pήμαν) + va + (ρήμαν) = Verb + to + Verb (Verb + Infinitie)
- 4. $va \mu v = not (negative for subjunctive)$
- 5. $\mu \epsilon \dot{v} = don't *$
- 6. ατζα πείς να = it looks likely that...
- 7. παρά va = rather than
- 8. σαννα τζαι = it looks like/as if (Only with Subjunctive Present Continuous)
- * This is the imperative's negative form. More on this in upcoming chapters.

Note

In the subjunctive all the weak personal pronouns are placed right after the above particles!

31.1 Forming the Passive Present Subjunctive

1st Category

Ι. -ὑκουμαι/-φκουμαι -> -εφτώ

Drop the -ὑκουμαι/-φκουμαι endings and add the suffix –εφτώ.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Δουλεύκουμαι -> δουλε + -φτώ -> δουλε**φτώ** Γυρεύκουμαι -> γυρε + -φτώ -> γυρε**φτώ** Κουρσεύκουμαι -> κουρσε + -φτώ -> κουρσε**φτώ**

Irregularity

Κόφκουμαι -> κοπώ

ΙΙ. -ννουμαι

-ώννουμαι/-ἡννουμαι/ -> -θώ

Drop the -ννουμαι and add the suffix -θώ.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Αναμώννουμαι -> αναμώ + -θώ -> αναμω**θώ** (since there already is a vowel prefix the ϵ - is **not** added) Αππώννουμαι -> αππώ + -θώ -> αππω**θώ** Κατσαφαλώννουμαι -> κατσαφαλώ + -θώ -> ϵ κατσαφαλωθώ Στήννουμαι -> σ τή + -θώ -> ϵ στηθώ

-άννουμαι/-ύννουμαι -> -στώ.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Πκιάννουμαι -> πκιά + -στ $\dot{\omega}$ -> πκια**στ\dot{\omega}** Φτ $\dot{\omega}$ ννουμαι -> φτ $\dot{\omega}$ + -στ $\dot{\omega}$ -> φτυ**στ\dot{\omega}**

Irregularities

αφήννουμαι -> αφεθώ σβήννουμαι -> σβήστώ δήννουμαι -> δηθώ ξηχάννουμαι -> εξιαστώ Πίννουμαι -> πικωθώ Σβήννουμαι -> σβηστώ ο

ΙΙΙ. -θουμαι -> στώ

Drop the $-\theta \circ u \mu \circ u$ and add the suffix $-\sigma \tau \dot{\omega}$.

Φερειπείν

Κλώθουμαι -> κλώ + -στώ -> κλω**στώ** Πλάθουμαι -> πλά + -στώ -> πλα**στώ**

Irregularity

Πλώθουμαι -> πλωθώ

ΙΥ. -ζουμαι -> στώ

Drop the **-ζουμα**ι and add the suffix **-στώ**.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Βελονιάζουμαι -> βελονιά + -στηκα -> βελονια**στώ** ανεμίζουμαι -> ανεμί + -στηκα -> ανεμι**στώ** θκιακλύζουμαι -> θκιακλύ + -στηκα -> θκιακλυ**στώ** στοιβάζουμαι -> στοιβά + -στηκα -> στοιβα**στώ** κρούζουμαι -> κρού + -στηκα -> κρου**στώ**

V. –ρνουμαι -> -ρτώ

Σπέρνουμαι -> σπα**ρτώ** Παίρνουμαι -> πα**ρτώ** Χτέρνουμαι -> χτα**ρτώ** Δέρνουμαι -> δε**ρτώ** Συρνουμαι -> συ**ρτώ**

VI. -ἰσκουμαι

Very few verbs exist in this category because of their passive connotation and they are all irregular.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Κρινίσκουμαι -> κριθώ Πικρανίσκουμαι -> πικραθθώ Πλατυνίσκουμαι -> πλατύνω Πλυνίσκουμαι -> πλυθθώ Σκλερινίσκουμαι -> σκλερίνω Δροσυνίσκουμαι -> δροσυστώ Πολλυνίσκουμαι -> πολλίνω Χλιανίσκουμαι -> χλιαθθώ Ψιλγιανίσκουμαι -> μιλγιαστώ Πληθυνίσκουμαι -> πληθθυνιστώ Βρίσκουμαι (to be located) -> βρεθώ Βόσςουμαι -> βοσςηθώ

VII -ἀσσουμαι/-σουμαι -> χτώ

Drop the $-\sigma\sigma\omega/-\sigma\omega$ and add the suffix $-\chi\tau\dot{\omega}$.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Θκιαλλάσσουμαι -> θκιαλλά + -χτώ -> θκιαλλα**χτ** $\dot{\boldsymbol{\omega}}$

```
Τάσσουμαι -> τά + -χτώ -> ταχτώ
Κατατάσσουμαι -> κατατά + -χτώ -> καταταχτώ
```

VIII. -ἀρουμαι -> στώ

Drop the **–ουμα**ι and the suffix –στ $\dot{\omega}$.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

```
Ποζάρουμαι -> ποζάρ + -στώ -> ποζαριστώ
Πασάρουμαι -> πασάρ + -στώ -> πασαριστώ
Τσςεκκάρουμαι -> τσςεκκάρ + -στώ -> τσςεκκαριστώ
```

ΙΧ. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs

```
Λαλούμαι -> ειπωθώ
τρώουμαι -> φαηθώ
κλαίουμαι -> κλαφτώ
φταίουμαι -> φταιχτώ
αρέσκουμαι -> αρεστώ
βέχχουμαι -> βεχτώ
ρέμπουμαι -> ρέμπω
χιέλουμαι -> χιεληθώ
πέμπουμαι -> πεφτώ
μνύουμαι -> μνυθώ
σμίουμαι -> σμιχτώ
βάλλουμαι -> εβαρτώ
βαστάγνουμαι -> βασταχτώ
βρέχουμαι -> βρέχτώ
θέλουμαι -> θεληθώ
πονουμαι -> πονηθώ
λύουμαι -> λυθώ
ξύουμαι -> ξυστώ
καταλαβαίννουμαι -> καταλαβηστώ
θαρούμαι -> θαρηθώ
θωρούμαι -> θωρηθώ
άφτουμαι -> αφτηθώ
γράφω -> γραφτώ
στέκω -> σταθώ
ρήγνω -> ρήψω
```

Exceptions

Αρκώ has no passive. However κωλιούμαι (to be delayed) -> κωλιηθώ can be used instead.

31.3 2nd Category

```
-ούμαι -> ηθώ
-λιούμαι/λούμαι -> -ληθώ
φιλούμαι -> φι + -ληθώ -> φιληθώ
τσιμπούμαι -> τσιμπ + -ηθώ -> τσιμπηθώ
καλιούμαι -> καταλ + -ηθώ -> καταληθώ
πολιούμαι -> που + -ηθώ -> πουληθώ
```

<u>Irregular</u>

Χαλούμαι -> εχαλαστώ Διούμαι -> δωθώ κουγκούμαι -> κουτζηθώ πυρκολοούμαι -> πυρκοληστώ πελλεκούμαι -> βαστηθώ βασκιούμαι -> βαστηθώ ααπούμαι -> ααπηθώ

31.4 Deponent Verbs

This class of verbs is made up by verbs who have a passive form but an active meaning. In addition they can only be found in a passive-active form, meaning that they can only be found in this form and no other unlike for example the verbs above.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

```
Φαίνουμαι -> φανώ
γινίσκουμαι -> γινώ
γένουμαι -> γενώ
έρκουμαι -> έρτω
```

θαρκούμαι -> θαρώ χαρεύκουμαι - χαρευτώ παινιούμαι -> παινεθώ εύκουμαι -> ευτζηθώ καταρκούμαι -> καταραστώ ρέουμαι -> ρεχτώ σωτζούμαι -> σωτζηθώ σςαίρουμαι -> χαρώ αναπαύκουμαι -> αναπαυτώ ανεκαλιούμαι -> ανακαλιεστώ πολευταιρόνουμαι -> πολευταιρεθώ ποταυρίζουμαι -> ποταυρηστώ θκιαεύκουμαι -> θκιανευτώ ξηλοΐζουμαι -> ξηλοϊστώ καταμιτώννουμαι -> καταμιτηθώ περιπκοιούμαι -> περιπκοιηθώ συνγκάυκουμαι -> συνγκαυτώ συνογλείφουμαι -> συνογλειφτώ ποφαίνουμαι -> ποφανώ ποκάθουμαι -> ποκάτσω ορτζουμαι -> ορτζηθώ πετάσσουμαι -> πεταχτώ τζοιμούμαι -> τζοιμηθώ μιμούμαι -> μιμηθώ συνοπλάσκιουμαι -> συνοπλαστώ θυμούμαι -> θυμηθώ σκέφτουμαι -> σκεφτώ

31.5 Conjugation of the Passive Subjunctive Present Tense

All the formation of the Passive Subjunctive Present Tense above produced the First Person Singular. In order to conjugate the verb according to the person and the number you must change the final $-\mathbf{q}$ to the endings below just like with the Imperfect Tense.

ENNIKOΣ	ПЛҮХН	ΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek	English	
Pers.PrVerb_	Pers.Pr.	Verb
Εγιώνι ώ	Εμείς	ούμεν
Εσούνι είς	Εσείς_	είτε
Τούτος εί	Τούτοι	oน่ง/oน่ฮเง
Τοὑτη εi		
Τοὑτον εί	Тоὑта	-ούν/ούσιν
<u>Φερειπείν</u>		
ENNIKOΣ	_UVXXHNN.	ΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek	_English	
Pers.PrVerb		
Εγιώνιπεταχτ	ώΕμείς_	πεταχτούμεν
Εσούνιπεταχτ		
		_πεταχτούν/πεταχτούσιν
		_πεταχτούν/πεταχτούσιν
Τούτον πεταντι	εί Τούτα	πεταχτούν/πεταχτούσιν

Note: The tone mark is always placed on the third to last syllable excluding the shorter version of the 3rd person plural.

31.6 Sentences in the Passive Present Subjunctive

Forming sentences in the passive can be straightforward.

Ξυπνήα ειστές εφτά η ώρα για να σαστώ να πάω ειστήν δουλειάν μου.

I wake up at 7 o'clock in order to get ready to go to work.

Έστω τζαι αν σςεπαστώ πάλε ένει κρυάδα.

Even if I cover myself/Even if I pull the blankets on top of me it's still cold.

Πασςηνίσκω τζαι για να δώ πόσα κιλά εγίνικα πρέπει να ζυαστώ.

I'm gaining weight and in order to to see how many kilos I gained I weigh myself

31.7 Forming the Passive Present Continuous Subjunctive

The Passive Present Contunous Subjunctive is very straghtforward because it is identical to the Subjunctive Present Tense!

Πρέπει να ξυπνώ ειστές εφτά η ώρα για να σάζουμαι να πααίννω ειστήν δουλειάν μου.

I must keep on waking up at 7 o'clock in order to keep on getting/to get ready to go to work.

Έστω τζαν σςεπάζουμαι πάλε ένει κρυάδα.

Even if I keep on covering myself/Even if I keep pulling the blankets on top of me it's still cold.

Πασςηνίσκω τζαι για να δώ πόσα κιλά εγίνικα πρέπει να ζυάζουμαι.

I'm gaining weight and in order to see how many kilos I gain I must keep on weighting myself to see

31.8 Ασκήειο

Change the following verbs into the Passive Subjunctive Present Tense and conjugate them.

Αππώννουμαι Κατσαφαλώννουμαι Σουβλίζουμαι Παντρεύκουμαι Θάφκουμαι Κόφκουμαι Καρτζιλατούμαι Πλυνίσκουμαι Γιανίσκουμαι Κόρκοιμιαι

Chapter 33: The Passive: Aorist, Imperfect and Future Subjunctive – Παθητική Φωνή: Αόριστος, Παρατατικός τζαι Μέλλοντας Ποταχτιτζης

The Passive Subjunctive Aorist and Imperfect are tenses typically used in dependent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in the past or statements that are contrary to past facts and of course involving verbs in the passive form. When to use it the sentence in Greekcypriot is the same as all subjunctives.

33.1 When to use the Aorist and Imperfect Subjunctive

In Greekcypriot the subjunctive is used with specific particles which makes it easier to know when to use it. Therefore:

- 1. yıa va ($\mu \epsilon v$) = in order (not) to
- 2. αν, τζαν, έστω τζαν = if, even if, even if.
- 3. (Pήμαν) + va + (ρήμαν) = Verb + to + Verb (Verb + Infinitie)
- 4. va $\mu \epsilon v = \text{not (negative for subjunctive)}$
- 5. μεν = don't *
- 6. ατζα πείς va = it looks likely that...
- 7. παρά va = rather than
- 8. σαν να τζαι = it looks like/as if (Only with Subjunctive Imperfect)
- 9. $\eta \tau$ ouv $v \sigma = it$ was supposed to (emphasis on the contradiction of what was supposed to happen with what actually happened)
- * This is the imperative's negative form. More on this in upcoming chapters.

Note

In the subjunctive all the weak personal pronouns are placed right after the above particles!

33.2 Forming the Subjunctive Aorist

Forming the Passive Subjunctive Aorist is very straightforward because like in the active voice there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to use the aorist or imperfect of verbs that can take γ_{10} vo γ_{10} vo γ_{10} vo the particles above and then use the subjunctive present tense form of verbs. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. The tense is used to emphasise the undertake of an action in the past when used with word particles that carry the subjunctive.

The summed up rule for forming the Subjunctive Aorist is as follows:

Verb (Imperfect or Aorist)+ Subjunctive Particle + Subjunctive Present Tense Ρήμαν + Σύνδεζμος Ποταχτικής + Ενεστώτας Ποταχτικής

Φερειπείν

Ήτουν να χαρτωθθώ μιτσης.

I was supposed to get engaged young.

Έπρεπεν να έρτω έσσο να κάτσω λλίον για να ξαποστάσω.

I had to come back home to sit down a bit (to relax) in order to rest.

Έν ιμπορούσα να θυμηθώ τα νέα.

I couldn't remember the news.

Έν εκανούσεν το νερόν για να πλυθθώ.

There was not enough water in order for me to wash.

33.3 Forming the Subjunctive Imperfect

Forming the Subjunctive Imperfect is very straightforward because like the Aorist Subjunctive there is only a periphrastic way to form it. Firstly you need to use the imperfect of verbs that can take yia va, yia va μεν, va the particles above and then use the subjunctive aorist form of verbs. The tense is used to emphasise the continuation of an action in the past when used with word particles that carry the subjunctive.

Verb (Imperfect or Aorist)+ Subjunctive Particle + Imperfect Ρήμαν (Παρατατικός ή Αόριστος)+ Σύνδεζμος Ποταχτικής + Παρατατικός

Φερειπείν

Ήτουν να εχαρτώννουμουν μιτσής.

I was supposed to be geting engaged young.

Έπρεπεν να έρκουμουν έσσω, να εκαθήσκουμουν λλίον τζαι υστερόττερα να ξανααντακώσω την δουλειάν.

I had to keep coming back home, to sit around for some time (relax) and then afterwards to reccommence work/go back to work.

Έν ιμπορούσεν να εθυμάτουν τα ονόματα ούλλων μέστην τάξην.

She couldn't keep remembering the names of everybody in the class.

Έν εκανούσεν το νερόν για να επλυννίσκουμουν

There was not enough water in order for me to keep washing.

33.4 Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Tense

Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Tense is very straightforward because like the Aorist and Imperfect Subjunctive there is only a periphrastic way to form it. In this case you need to use a new set of the particles which are εἰσςεννα, μακάρι να, σαν + ρήμαν, ἀσπου να and then use the present subjunctive form of the verb. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. This tense can used with independent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in the future.

Subjunctive Particle + Subjunctive Present Tense Σύνδεζμος Ποταχτικής + Ποταχτική Ενεστώτα

- 1. είσςεν va = supposed to/going to
- 2. μακάρι va = I wish that/I hope that...
- 3. $\sigma av + \rho \dot{\eta} \mu av = it$ will be better if
- 4. ἀσπου να (... + Μέλλοντας) = until (... + Future)
- 5. iσςαλλα va = I hope that/I wish that...(associated with bad-wishing)

Φερειπείν

Μακάρι να θυμηθείς γύρισημέρης.

I wish you will remember tomorrow.

Είσςεν να αππωθεί το μωρόν που τα λεγώμενα του.

The kid was going to start behaving badly with what he was saying (with his encouragement).

Σαν το σκεφτείς πριν πάεις.

It will be better if you think about it before you go.

Ώσπου να έρτει που την δουλγειάν, εννά φκεί η ψυσςή μου. Until he comes back from work, I will run out of patience.

Τσςαλλα να κατσαφαλλωθείς!

I hope you fall down!

33.5 Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Continuous

Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Continuous like above is very simple because like previously there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to use the the particles ε io \cos va, μ a α va, α va + ρ η μ av, $\dot{\omega}$ onou va above and then use the present continuous subjunctive form of the verb. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. This tense can used with independent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in the future with a continuation to the action.

Subjunctive Particle + Subjunctive Present Continuous Σύνδεζμος Ποταχτικής + Ποταχτική Ενεστώτα Διαρκείας

- 1. είσςεν va = supposed to/going to
- 2. μακάρι va = I wish that/I hope that...
- 3. $\sigma av + \rho \dot{\eta} \mu av = it$ will be better if
- 4. ώσπου να (... + Μέλλοντας Θκιαρκάς) = until (... + Future Continuous)
- 5. iσςαλλα va = I hope that/I wish that...

Φερειπείν

Μακάρι να θυμηθάσε πάντα το όνομαν μου.

I wish you will remember tomorrow.

Είσςεν να αππώννεται το μωρόν που τα λεγώμενα του.

The kid will start behaving badly with what he is saying (with his encouragement).

Σαν το σκέφτεσαι πριν πααίννεις.

It will be better if you think about it (every time) before you go to work.

Ώσπου να έρκεται που την δουλγειάν, εννά φκαίννει η ψυσςή μου. Until the time he will be coming back from work, I will be running out of patience.

Τσςαλλα να κατσαφαλλώννεσαι!

I hope you will always be falling down!

33.6 Forming the Future Subjunctive Aorist

Forming the Future Subjunctive Aorist is very straightforward because like the Aorist Subjunctive there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to use the particles μακάρι να, μακάρι να, πτζαι να μεν... and then use the Aorist form of verbs. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. This tense can used with independent clauses to express wishes or hopes with a reference to a past action.

Subjunctive Particle + Subjunctive Aorist Σύνδεζμος Ποταχτικής + Αόριστος

- 1. μακάρι να = I wish that/I hope that...
- 2. μακάρι να...τζαι να μεν... = I hope that/I wish that...and did not
- 3. $\log \alpha \lambda \alpha$ va $\mu \epsilon v = I$ hope that you don't/I wish that you don't...

Φερειπείν

Μακάρι να εθυμήθηκες.

I hope that you have remebered me.

Μακάρι να μεν αππώθηκεν το μωρόν με τα λεγόμενα του. I hope that the kid hasn't behaved badly with his sayings (with his encouragement).

Μακάρι να το εσκέφτηκες πριν πάεις.

I hope that you thought about it before you go.

Τσςαλλα να εκατσαφαλλώθεις.

I hope you have fallen down!

33.7 Forming the Future Subjunctive Imperfect

Forming the Imperfect subjunctive is very straightforward because like the Aorist Subjunctive there is only a periphrastic way to form it rather than actual verb forms. Firstly you need to take είσςεννα, μακάρι να, σαν + ρήμαν, ώσπου να the particles above and then use the imperfect form of verbs. This applies to all the verbs in all the categories. This tense can used with independent clauses to express wishes, commands, emotion, possibility, judgment, necessity in a hypothetical situation or concerning something that you hope had happened in the past.

Subjunctive Particle + Imperfect Σύνδεζμος Ποταχτικής + Παρατατικός

- 1. είσςεν va = supposed to/going to
- 2. μακάρι να = I wish that/I hope that...
- 3. $\sigma av + \rho \dot{\eta} \mu av = it$ would have been better if...
- 4. ώσπου va = until
- 5. ἰσςαλλα va = I hope that/I wish that...

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Μακάρι να εθυμάσουν.

I wish you had remembered.

Είσςεν να αππώννετουν το μωρόν που τα λεγόμενα του.

The kid was going to start behaving badly with what he was saying (with his encouragement).

Σαν το εσκεφτεσουν πριν πάεις.

It would have been better if you had think about it before you went.

Ώσπου να έρκετουν που την δουλγειάν, εννά έφκαιννεν η ψυσςή μου.

Until he had came back from work, I would have run out of patience.

Τσςαλλα να εκατσαφαλλώννεσουν!

I hope you had fallen down!

33.8 Ασκήεις

33.8.1. Translate the following sentences in the Subjunctive Present, Present Continuous, Aorist and Imperfect.

I run in order to come school. I keep coming back home to get the books before I leave.

I'm running in order for me not to be beaten!

I want to come in Cyprus.

Rather than be judged, I'd rather judge! Even if you get angry nothing will happen.

If you converse with him.

I must sit.

In order for you to come you must remember it. I wanted to be thanked you.

33.8.2. Translate the following sentences in the Future Subjunctive Present, Present Continuous and Imperfect.

I wish that you would come.

I would have married if but I do not want to.

It would have been better if I took a walk.

Until I come to school, I will be very late.

I wish that you will remind me.

33.8.3. Translate the following sentences in the Future Subjunctive Aorist.

I hope that you are taking care of yourself.

I wish that you would hang out with me.

I wish you would come.

Chapter 34: Basic Phrases & Vocabulary: Food, Drinks, Plants, Fruit, Trees and Animals

Cyprus comparatively with other islands around the world is quite small however Cyprus boasts a vast biodiversity of fauna and flora because of its varrying climate regions raging from the relatively wet and sunny western and mountaineous regions of Cyprus to the drier and sun-scorched regions in the east. This has created distinct regions within this small islands that are affected by different climatic conditions. In the same way its topography, with its Troodos and Pentadaktylos mountains and the Karpasia peninsula, has created rather isolated regions which benefited in the creation of numerous indegenous plants and animals raging from Cypriot vultures in the Northwestern regions to midget donkeys along the Karpasia peninsula and camels in the southeast; from drought resistant plants and trees in the eastern regions to dense pine tree forests on troodos mountain.

34.1 Ta Xtnvå - The animals

Τζείνον τζικάτω ήντα χτηνόν έναι? Μα φαίνεσται μου πως έν...

What is that animal over there? I think it is...

Πετεινός = Rooser

Όρνιθα = Chicken

Γάρος = Donkey

Moὑλa = Mule

Άππαρος = Horse

Κάμηλος = Camel Κοὐελλα = Sheep

Κατσέλλα = Cow

Aiγια = Goat

Piφιν = Goatlet

Σςοίρος = Pig Λόττα = Female Pig Σςοιρίν = Piglet

Kouvέλλιν = Rabit

Σςὑλλος = Dog

Катта = Cat

Πουλλίν = Bird

Πεζούνιν = Pigeon

Περτίτζιν = Chukar

Σςἡνα = Goose Γάλος = Turkey

Παπήρα = Duck Oρνίας = Eagle

Γύπας = Vulture

Φραγκολίνα = Black Francolin

Κουκκουφκιάος = Owl

Στρούθος = Sparrow

Σςελιόνιν = Swallow

 $(\Delta i \pi \lambda o) \Sigma \zeta \alpha \chi i v i v = Hawk$

Γεράτζιν = Hawk

Τζίκλα = Song Thrush

Τζικλογέρακος = Song Thrush Hawk

Λαός = Hare

Aγρινόν = Mufflon

Φάσα = Wild pigeon

Μπεκάτσα = Woodcock

Mουγιανούιν = Reed Warbler Νεραλλίιν = Common Sandpiper

Μελλισσοφάος = Bee-eater

Σαρσέλλιν = Teal Θαλλασονέρουππος = Kingfisher Τρασςἡλα = Skylark Ανγκαθθοπόντικας = Wild Mouse Ποντίτζιν = Mouse Ποντίκα = RatΜούγια = Fly Σκνίπα/Κουνούπιν = Mosquito Αλιζαύρα = Troodos Lizard Σςελεντρούνα = Lizard Σςελώνα = Turtle Κουρκουτάς = Sling-tailed Agama Κκατσόσςοιρος = Porkupine Πιρπιστρέλλος = Bat Ακκανομούττας/Χαμολγιός = Chameleon Τσιριπίλλα = Cockroach Φiιν = Snake Αλουπός = Fox Bυζάστρα = Schneiders Skink Μισςαρός = Turkish Gecko Σαϊττα = Montpellier Snake Φiva = Blunt-nosed Viper Φλαμίγκο = Flamingo Ελέφαντας = Elephant Λιοντάριν = Lion Στρουθοκάμηλος = Ostrich Ιπποπόταμος= Hyppopotamus Αρκούος = Bear Πiθηκος = ApeMaïµoùva = Monkey Ελάφιν = Deer Λ εοπάρταλη = Leopard Tiγρης = Tiger

34.2 Τα φρούτα, τα φκιόρα τζαι τα Δεντρά

Ήντα πουν τζςείνον το φκιόρον/δεντρόν/φρούτον; Μα φαινεσται μου πως έν...

What plant/tree/fruit is that over there? I think it is...

το φκιόρον = the plant το $\dot{\delta}$ εντρόν = the tree η λεμονιά/οξινιά = the lemon treeτο ὀξυνον = the lemon η ελγιά = the olive treeη ελγιά = the olive η ροβκιά/ροφκιά = the pomegrane tree το ρόβιν = the pomegrane η πορτοκαλγιά = the orange tree το πορτοκκάλλιν = the orange η τζιτρομηλγιά = the yellow apple tree το τζιτρόμηλον = the yellow apple η μανταρινιά = the tangerine tree το μανταρίνιν = the tangerineη ροδατζινιά = the peach tree το ροδάτζινον = the peach η συτζά = the fig tree το σύκον = the fig η αππιθκιά = the pear tree $\dot{\tau}$ on $\dot{\tau}$ on $\dot{\tau}$ on $\dot{\tau}$ η καριθκιά = the chestnut tree το καρύιν = the chestnut η αθασς α = the almond treeτο αθάσιν = the almond η μηλιά = the apple tree το μήλον = the apple η μπανανιά = the banana tree η μπανάνα = the banana η κκεραζςά = the cherry tree το κκεράζιν = the cherry το κλίμαν = the vine το σταφίλιν = the grape το αχτινίιν = the kiwi

η φινιτζά = the palm tree

το πέυκον = the pine tree το τζυπαρίσσιν = the cypress tree η πομιλορκά = the tomato plant το πομιλόριν = the tomato η τρανταφυλγιά = the rose bush το τραντάφυλλον = the rose η αγγουρκ \dot{a} = the cucumber plant το αγγούριν = the cucumber η πατάτα = the potatoe plant η πατάτα = the potatoe η καρπουζςά = the watermellon plant η παττίχα = the watermelon η πεπονιά = the melon plant το πεπόνιν = the melon το λουλλούιν = the flower η μαρκαρίτα = the daisy ο κρίνος = the lilly το γιασουμίν = the jasmine η παπαρούνα = the poppy η τζυκλάνιμον = the cyclamen το μιτσικόρηον = the narcissus το τσαρτελλούιν = the το σςυλλούιν = the

34.3 Τα Φαγιά τζαι τα Ποτά - Food and Drinks

Parallel to its fauna and flora Cyprus has a very rich and big cuisine for its small size. Its cuisine is a unique mix of Greek, Turkish, Lebanese, Italian and French cuisine since it is inhabited by people from all these backgrounds and the island was ruled or settled by the corresponding nations.

Ήντα φαΐν/λάχανον/κρΐας έν τούτον; Τούτον έν...

What food/vegetable/meat is this?

I think it is...

To κρΐας = the meat To σςοιρινόν = the pork To $\alpha \hat{p} \hat{v} \hat{v} = \text{the lamb}$ To βοδινόν = the beefTo $\rho i \varphi i v = the goat meat$ Το κοτόπουλλον = the chicken meat Το λουκάνικον = the sausage Ο καραόλος = the snail Το χταπόιν = the octapus To ψάριν = the fish Ο τονος = the tuna Το καλαμάριν = the calamari Η τσαρτέλλα = the sardine Η σουπκιά = the cuttlefish Το παρπούνιν = red mullet Το λαβράτζιν = sea bass H топпоира = the gilt-head bream O κεϊμάς = the grinded meat Ο παστουρμάς = a sausage similar to pastrami H σούβλα = souvla Το σουβλάτζιν = the souvlaki O γύρος = the kebab Η λούντζα = salted pork Το κοκορέτσιν = kokoretsin Η σςεφταλιά = sheftalia Η τσαμαρέλλα = tsamarella

Ο τταβάς = the tavvas Τα σουτζουκάτζα = the soutzoukakia

Μακαρόνια του Φούρνου = the makaronia tou fournou (pasta with grinded meat and crème)

Коυпέπκια = the koupepia (rice, meat wrapped in vine leaves)

Ο κκιεφτές = minced meatballs

Ο μουσακκάς = the moussakka

Ο στιφάος = the stew

Ta $\lambda \dot{a} \chi a v \dot{a} = the vegetables$

Η ζαλατίνα = the zalatine Τα αφέλγια = the afelia

H σάρζα = the sauce

Η ατζυνάρα = the artichoke

H па́µıа = the okra

Το κουνουππίν = the cauliflower

H патата = the potato Το πομιλόριν = the tomato To βαζάνιν = the aubergine Το κολότζιν = a type of gourd Η γλυστιρία = the summer purslane Το γκραμπίν = the cabbage Το μαρούλλιν = the lettuce To κεμμίιν = the onion Το πιζέλιν = the peas To ρεβὐθιν = the chickpeaTo φασόλιν = the black-eyed beans Το καππάριν = the capers Τ ακουτοςά = the fava beans To ξυάτον = the pickled items Η πίκλα = the pickle Η μούγκρα = the pickled cauliflower Φασόλγια γιαγνί = beans with tomato sauce Ο σκόρτος = the garlic O σίταρος = the corn Η σιταροπούλλα = the pop-corn H πιπερκ \dot{a} = the pepper Η σαλάτα = the salad Η χωρκάτιτζη σαλάτα = the village salad Η ταραμοσαλάτα = the fish roe dip Η σκορταλιά = the skordalia (potato puree with garlic fried fish) Та о́опріа = the legume Το πιζέλιν = the pea H ελιά = the olive Το κριθάριν = the barley Το σιτάριν = the wheat To ψ ou μ iv = the bread Η φραντζόλλα = the baggette Το κρουασάν = the croissant Το παξιμάιν = the dried bread H пітта = the pitta bread Το ππελάφιν/πουρκούριν = the pelafi Η τασςή = the tahini Το τζατζίτζςιν/τταλαττούριν = the tzantziki To τυρίν = the cheese Το χαλλούμιν = the halloumi H $\alpha v \alpha \rho \dot{\eta} =$ the anari Η φέττα = the feta Το τζεφαλοτύριν = the kefalotyri To αϊράνιν = the ayrani H μ υζίθρα = the myzithra Το γιαούρτιν (το στραντζιστόν) = the (thick) yoghurt Το αφκολεμονον = soup with egg and lemon Οι φατζές = the lentice Τα κουτσςά = the giant beans Η ψαρόσουππα = the fish soup Ο τραχανάς = fermented grain with yoghurt Η σούππα τραχανά = the soup of the above H μαϊρίτσα = the mageiritsa Το τριαντάφυλλον = rose-taste milk Η κουμανταρία = the commandaria Η ζιβανία = the zivania To οὐζον = the ouzon H βότκα = the vodka To ουΐσκιν = the whisky Το τζυπραίικον πράντι = the Cypriot brandy Το τσίππουρον = the tsipouro Το ρατζίν = the raki Η κοκα-κόλα = the coke-cola Η πέψι = the pepsi-cola H σέβεναππ = the seven-up Η σπράιτ = the sprite To νερόν = the water O μεζές = all small dishes Τα γλυτζιστικά = the deserts Tα $\lambda u \xi \varsigma \dot{\alpha}$ = the junk food/sweets (any food with little nutritional value) Ο ππακλαβάς = the baglava Τα δάχτυλα = the fingers Το καττιμέριν = the katimeri Οι βλαούνες = the vlaouna Ο κουραπιές = the kourabiedes

Ο λουκκουμάς = the loukoumades

Το λουκκούμιν = the loukoum

Τα γλυκά του κουταλγιού = the sweets of the spoon (referring to fruit pieces boiled and served with honey, similar to marmelade)

Το καρυδάκιν του κουταλιού = the sweet chestnut

Το τζιτρόμηλον του κουταλγιού = the sweet yellow apple

Η βασιλόπιττα = the vasilopita

Το τσουρέκκιν = the tsoureki

Το κουλούριν = the koulouri

Τα κουλουρούθκια = the kouloyrakia

Μελλομακάρουνα = the melomakarouna

Το ριζόγαλον = the rizogalo (rice and milk)

Ο βούτηρος = the butter

Η μαρμελάα = the marmelade

To γάλαν = the milk

To τσςάϊν = the tea

O χυμός = the juice

H καπήρα = the toast

Chapter 35: Verbs – Compound Tenses (1): Παρατζείμενος, τζαι Περσυντέλικος

Compound Tenses are specific Tenses which use auxiliary verbs in order to be formed. In English there are a few Tenses like this like Past and Present Perfect. In both cases the auxiliary verb is of course 'have' which is accompanied with the past participle of a verb. Eg. I have been, I had been. Compound Tenses in Greekcypriot work in more or less the same way. In this Chapter will shall be examining the Past and Present Perfect in Greekcypriot.

35.1 When to use and how to form the Present Perfect (Παρατζείμενος)

The Present Perfect in Greekcypriot is used when we are referring to actions that happened in the past and have finished in the past. It shows that you have done something in the past and at the time of speaking, the action is completed. Like the Aorist a common word particle that it is used with this tense is 'nıλqi' meaning 'already'. However this tense is not used with virtually no other particle referring to the past. As a result this tense is perhaps the least used in Greekcypriot since the Aorist is preferred instead.

Its formation is very simple since it uses the same auxiliary verb as English does, 'to have', ' $\dot{c}\chi\omega'$ with the third person agrist subjunctive. Therefore:

Verb 'to have' + Subjunctive Aorist 3rd Person Pἡμαν 'ἐχω' + Ποταχτική Αορίστου 3^{ον} Πρόσωπον

Φερειπείν

Έχω πάει ειστήν εκκλησςάν πιλαί.

I have already been to the church.

Έσςεις μαειρέψει το φαϊν.

You have cooked the meal.

Έσεει πλύνει τα πκιάτα πιλαί.

He/she/it has washed the dishes.

Έχομεν κάτσει τζαι παλιά ειστήν Σκάλαν.

We have already lived before in Larnaca.

Έσςετε τραουήσει τα τραούθκια.

You have sung the songs.

Έχουσιν/έχουν έρτει πιλαί.

They have already come.

35.2 When to use and how to form the Past Perfect (Περσυντέλικος)

Its formation is very simple since it uses the same auxiliary verb as English does, 'to have', ' $\dot{c}\chi\omega$ ' in the Aorist with the third person aorist subjunctive. Therefore:

Aorist of Verb 'to have' + Subjunctive Aorist 3rd Person Αόριστος Ρημάτου 'έχω' + Ποταχτική Αορίστου 3^{ou} Πρόσωπου

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Είχα πάει ειστήν εκκλησςάν πιλαί, πριν να έρτω δαμέ.

I had already been to the church before I came here.

Είσςες μαειρέψει το φαϊν, **ως την ώραν που** ήρτασιν οι ξένοι. You had cooked the meal by the time the guests came.

Είσςεν πλυνθεί πιλαί, πριν να πάει να ππέσει.

He/she/it had washed the dishes before she went to bed.

Είχαμεν πάει πιλαί ειστήν Σκάλαν, **ως την ώραν που** επήες εσούνι ειστην Χώραν. We had already been to Larnaca before you went to Nicosia.

Είσςετε τραουήσει τα τραούθκια, πρίν να αρκινέψουσιν οι χοροι.

You had sung the songs before the dancing started.

Είχασιν/είχαν φύει πιλαί, ως την ώραν που εσκόλαες. They had already left by the time you got off work.

35.3 Ασκήεις

Translate the following sentences.

I have already been to England.

You had not went to school by the time I came back home. They hadn't studied anything before they went to school. You (pl) have never been policemen.

We had to thank him before we left.

We haven't run.

I have already told you to stop.
She had not eaten by the time they ate.
I had planted the tree before it rained.

We haven't killed anyone!

We haven't remembered.

We had been compared with many others.

Their fingers had been cut. You have been thanked.

It had appeared to me that he hadn't come.

Chapter 36: Verbs – Compound Tenses (2): Μονομιάς, Ξακολουχιτικός, Συντελεσμένος τζαι Ποχετικός Μέλλοντας

In this Chapter we shall be examining the Compound Tenses involving the Future. This includes the Simple Future, Future Continuous and the Future Perfect.

36.1 When to use and how to form the Simple Future (Μονομιάς Μέλλοντας)

The Simple Future in Greekcypriot is used when we are referring to actions that will happen in the future. It is most frequently accompanied with time word particles referring to the future.

Its formation is very simple since it uses the particle 'ɛvvà' meaning 'will' with the subjunctive present tense. Therefore:

Future Particle `will' + Subjunctive Present Tense Σὑνδεζμος Μέλλοντα `εννά' + Ποταχτική Ενεστώτα

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Εννά πάω ειστήν εκκλησςάν **αύριον.** I will go to church tomorrow.

Evvå μαειρέψεις το φαϊν **σε θκυό ώρες.** You will cook the meal in two hours.

Εννά πλύνει τα πκιάτα **το δείλις.** He/she/it will wash the dishes in the afternoon.

Εννά πάμεν ειστήν Σκάλαν την άλλην εφτομάν. We will go to Larnaca next week.

Εννά τραουήσετε τα τραούθκια. You will sing the songs.

Evvà φύει γύρισημέρις. They will leave tomorrow.

Evvå τον σπιαστώ ἀν ξανάρτει. I will suspect him if he comes again.

Εννά συνοπλαστώ εγιώ μιτά του. I will keep him company/converse with him.

Εννά τσςεκκαριστώ ως γύρισημερος.

I will have a check up until tomorrow.

Evvå κατσαφαλωθούσιν έτσι όπως εννά ρτουν. They will fall down/get injured the way they are coming.

36.2 When to use and how to form the Future Continuous (Ξακολουχιτικός Μέλλοντας)

The Future Continuous in Greekcypriot is used when we are referring to actions that will happen in the future continuously. It is most frequently accompanied with word particles denoting continuation.

Its formation is very simple since it uses the particle 'ɛvvɑ' meaning 'will' with the present continuous. Therefore:

Future Particle 'will' + Present Continuous Σὐνδεζμος Μέλλοντα 'εννά' + Ενεστώτας Θκιαρκάς.

Φερειπείν

Εννά πασίννω ειστήν εκκλησς άν κάθαν μέραν.

I will keep going to church every day.

Εννά μαειρέυκεις το φαϊν για τρείς ώρες.

You will be cooking the meal for three hours.

Εννά πλυνίσκει τα πκιάτα το δείλις.

He/she/it will be washing the dishes in the afternoon.

Εννά πηάινομεν ειστήν Σκάλαν κάθαν εφτομάν.

We will keep on going to Larnaca every week.

Εννά τραουάτε τα τραούθκια τες νύχτες.

You will keep singing the songs during the nights.

Εννά φεύκει που το πρωϊν.

He will keep leaving every morning.

Εννά τον σπιάζουμαι κάθαν βολάν που εννά έρκεται.

I will be suspecting him every time he will come here.

Εννά συνοπλάσκιουμαι εγιώ μιτά του.

I will be keeping him company/conversing with him.

Εννά τσςεκκαρίζουμαι κάθαν ημέραν.

I will be having a check up every day.

Εννά κατσαφαλώννουνται έτσι όπως εννά έρκουνται.

They will be falling down/getting injured the way they will be coming.

36.3 When to use and how to form the Future Perfect (Συντελεσμένος Μέλλοντας)

Its formation is very simple since it uses the particle 'ɛvvɑ' meaning 'will' with the Present Perfect. Therefore:

Future Particle 'will' + Present Perfect Σύνδεζμος Μέλλοντα 'εννά' + Παρατζείμενος

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Εννά χω πάει ειστήν εκκλησςάν πιλαί, πριν να έρτω δαμέ.

I will have already been to the church before I come here.

Εννά σςεις μαειρέψει το φαϊν, ως την ώραν που εννά ρτουσιν οι ξένοι.

You will have cooked the meal by the time the guests will come.

Εννά σςει πλύνει τα πκιάτα, πριν να πάει να ππέσει.

He/she/it will have washed the dishes before she goes to bed.

Εννά χομεν πάει πιλαί ειστήν Σκάλαν, ως την ώραν που εννά πάεις εσούνι ειστην Χώραν.

We will have already been to Larnaca before you will have been to Nicosia.

Εννά σςετε τραουήσει τα τραούθκια, πρίν να αρκινέψουσιν οι χοροι.

You will have sung the songs before the dancing starts.

Εννά χουσιν/χουν φύει πιλαί, ως την ώραν που εννά σκολάσεις.

They will have already left by the time you will get off work.

Εννά τον σπιάζουμουν αν έρκετουν συνέχειαν.

I will have suspected him if he was coming all the time.

Εννά συνοπλάσκιουμουν εγιώ μιτά του.

I will have keeped him company/conversed with him.

Εννά ετσςεκκαρίζουμουν ως γύρισημερος.

I will have had a check up until tomorrow.

Εννά εκατσαφαλώνουνταν έτσι όπως έρκουνταν.

They will have fallen down/gotten injured the way they were coming.

36.4 When to use and how to form the Conditional (Ποχετικός Μέλλοντας)

The Conditional in Greekcypriot is used when we are referring to actions that could have happened usually under certain conditions or which could have happened but haven't because of a change in the conditions. The sentence following or preceding the conditional can be in the conditional if the sentence is totally hypothetical or any other tense referring to a change in the condition.

Its formation is very simple since it uses the particle 'ɛvvá' meaning 'will' with the Imperfect. Therefore:

Future Particle 'will' + Imperfect Σὑνδεζμος Μέλλοντα 'εννά' + Παρατατικός

Феоепер

Εννά επήσιννα ειστήν εκκλησςάν, πριν να έρκουμουν δαμέ.

I would go to church before I would come here/ I would have gone to church before I would have come here.

Εννά εμαείρευκες το φαϊν, ως την ώραν που εννά έρκουνταν οι ξένοι.

You would cook the food until the guests would come/You would have cooked the food until the guests would have come.

Εννά επλύνισκεν τα πκιάτα, πριν να πάεις να ππέσει.

He/she/it would wash the dishes, before you you go to sleep./ He/she/it would have washed the dishes before you would have gone to sleep.

Εννά επηαίνναμεν ειστήν Σκάλαν, αλλά ένει βαομένες οι στράτες.

We would go to Larnaca but the roads are closed./We would have gone to Larnaca but the road are closed.

Εννά ετραουδούσατε τα τραούθκια, πρίν να αρκηνεύκαν οι χοροι.

You would sing the songs, before the dances started. / You would have sung the songs, before the dances had started.

Εννά εφεύκασιν, άμμαν έρκεσουν.

They would leave if you hadn't come./They would have left if you hadn't come.

Εννά τον εσπιάζουμουν άν εξαναέρκετουν.

I would suspect him if he comes again./I would have suspected him if had come again.

Εννά εσυνοπλασκιάζουμουν εγιώ μιτά του.

I would keep him company/converse with him./I would have kept him company/conversed with him.

Εννά ετσςεκκαρίζουμουν ως γύρισημερος.

I would have a check up until tomorrow./I would have had a check up until tomorrow.

Εννά εκατσαφαλώννονταν έτσι όπως εννά έρκουνταν.

They would fall down/get injured the way they would be coming./They would have falled down the way they would have been coming.

36.5 Negation for Future Tenses

Contrary to what you might assume the Future Tense does not simply take `εν' in the case of a negation. Instead the particle `εννά' is replaced by the particle `ἐθεννα'. This particle can go with all the types of future.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Έθεννα πάω ειστήν εκκλησςάν αύριον.

I will not go to church tomorrow.

Έθεννα μαειρέψεις το φαϊν σε θκυό ώρες.

You will not cook the meal in two hours.

Έθεννα πλυνίσκει τα πκιάτα το δείλις.

He/she/it will not be washing the dishes in the afternoon.

Έθεννα πηάινομεν ειστήν Σκάλαν κάθαν εφτομάν.

We will not keep on going to Larnaca every week.

Έθεννα σςετε τραουήσει τα τραούθκια, πρίν να αρκινέψουσιν οι χοροι.

You will not have sung the songs before the dancing starts.

Έθεννα χουσιν/χουν φύει πιλέ, ως την ώραν που εννά σκολάσεις.

They will not have already left by the time you will get off work.

Έθεννα επήαιννα ειστήν εκκλησςάν, πριν να έρκουμουν δαμέ.

I would not go to church before I came here.

Έθεννα εμαείρευκες το φαϊν, ως την ώραν που εννά έρκουνταν οι ξένοι.

You would not cook the food until the guests came.

Έθεννα τον σπιαστώ άν ξανάρτει.

I will not suspect him if he comes again.

Έθεννα συνοπλαστώ εγιώ μιτά του.

I will not keep him company/converse with him.

Έθεννα χω τσςεκκαριστώ ως γύρισημερος.

I will not have had a check up until tomorrow.

Έθεννα κατσαφαλώννουνται έτσι όπως εννά έρκουνται.

They will not keep falling down/getting injured the way they will be coming.

36.6 Expressing Expectations and hopes

The future can be used with verbs expressing hopes and expectations without the usage of Subjunctive by adding 'ôπ' (that) after the verb and then continuouing with a normal sentence in any of the future cases.

Φερειπείν

Έρπιζα ότι εννά με είσςες τανήσει. I hoped that you will had helped me.

Καρτερώ ότι εννά θκιεβάσεις. I expect that you will study.

Φοούμαι ότι έθεννα ρτεις. I'm afraid that you will not come.

Φαίνεσται μου ότι έθεννα να κατεβούν ειστήν Λεμεσόν. It appears to me that they won't come (from the mountains down) to Limassol.

Χαρκούμαι ότι εννά γιάνει τελικά. I think he will be healed eventually.

36.7 Ασκήεις

Translate the following sentences.

I will have already been to England. You will not had gone to school by the time I come back home. They will not had studied anything before they go to school. You (pl) will be policemen. We will have to thank him before we leave. We will run. I will not tell you to stop. She will not had eaten by the time they eat. I will have planted the tree before it rains. We will kill you! I wouldn't beat you if you were good. He would have gone if you went. I will marry. He will not be watched continuously. They will have already come.

I would have jumped/I would jump if I could.

You (pl) will not curse them.

Chapter 37: Conjuctions/Συδδέσμοι

37.1 Conjuctions

Conjuctions are words which connect two sentences and making texts more fluent. For example connecting a main clause and a subclause.

Φερειπείν

Yesterday I went to Nicosia **because** I had a job interview.

Tomorrow I will go to work and after I get off work I will go shopping.

37.2 Τζαι/τζι = and

Like many languages the single most common conjuction found is of course 'and' and this in Greekcypriot is 'τζαι'. This conjuction is not used at the start of sentences and takes the case carried by the verb affecting the two nouns or pronouns.

Ο Γιώρκος τζαι/τζι η Μαρία επαντρευτήκαν.

George and Mary got married.

Χιέλω την κουρτέλλαν τζαι/τζι την πρότσαν.

I want the knife and the fork.

37.3 Γιατί/Επειδήτις/Επειδής/Διότι/Διότις = Because

Another very common conjuction in Greekcypriot, and as you can see with numerous forms, of course is `γιατί/επειδής/επειδή/διότις/διότι′ all of which mean `because'. It takes no case.

Πρέπει ναν πολλά εχούμενος γιατί/επειδής/επειδήτις/διότις/διότι έσςει πολλά ριάλγια.

He must be very rich because he has a lot of cars.

Επήα έσσο γιατί/επειδής/επειδήτις/διότις/διότι εβαρέθηκα να χωρκογυρίζω.

I went home because I got bored of walking around.

37.4 Ώστοι να/ώσπου να = By the time that/Until + phrases

This conjuction carries the meaning of the english 'until' and takes the subjunctive.

Ώστι να φκώ που το πάνιον κάμε μου έναν καφέν.

By the I get out of the shower make me a coffee.

Ώσπου να ρτει καρτέρα τον δαμαί.

Until he comes wait for him here.

37.5 Λοιπόν/το λοιπόν

This word is used mainly at the start of the sentence as a conjuction. It's exact translation can be hard. It's always used after a lot of discussion has already taken place and it is coming to an end. It implies that you have taken a decision or you want to make your self heard. It has no translation in English as far as I know.

Το λοιπόν, εννά κάτσω να θκιεβάσω. Κάμετε ησυχίαν.

Listen up, I'm going to study. Be quiet!

Λοιπόν, άκου να σου πώ.

Hey, listen up.

37.6 Ἡ/γιἀ/εἰτε = Or

The conjunctions γιά/εἰτε/ή mean 'or'.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Χιέλω τούτον ή τζείνον. I want this or that.

Πάει ειστό σκολείον γιά ειστό νοσοκομείον. He is going to school or to the hospital.

Εσύντησςεν του Νίκου είτε του Μιχάλη. Εν ιξέρω. He spoke to Nicos or Michael. I don't know.

Άθθηεν γιά/ή εμάρανεν; Has is blossomed or has its wilt?

37.7 Οξά - Or

The conjuctions 'οξά' means 'or'. This particle is only used in QUESTIONS.

Φερειπείν

Χιέλεις το τούτον οξά τόυτον; Do you want this or this?

Πάεις ειστό κρεοπωλείον οξά είστον ψουμάν; Are you going to the butcher's or to the bakery?

Ζςείς ειστήν Σκάλαν οξά ειστήν Χώραν; Do you live in Larnaca or Nicosia?

37.8 Εἰτε...εἰτε/γιά...γιά/ $\dot{\eta}$... $\dot{\eta}$ = Either...or

The conjuctional phrases ' $\gamma_1\dot{\alpha}...\dot{\gamma}_1\dot{\alpha}$ ' means 'either...or'.

Φερειπείν

Χιέλω ή τούτον ή τζείνον. I want either this or that.

Πάει γιά ειστό σκολείον γιά ειστό νοσοκομείον. He is either going to school or to the hospital.

Πάει είτε σκολείον είτε γυμνάσιον. He/she/it is either going to elementary school or highschool.

37.9 Ουδεκανού/Ειδεμή/Ειδαλγιώς = Otherwise

The conjuctions `ειδεκανού/ειδεμή/ειδαλγιώς all mean `otherwise'.

Φερειπείν

Πρέπει να πάω εις την αστυνομίαν ουδεκανού/ειδεμή/ειδαλγιώς εννά μεν πκιαστεί ο κλεύτης. I must go to the police otherwise the thief will not be caught.

Το φαΐν να το κάμει η μάνα μου ουδεκανού/ειδεμή/ειδαλγιώς έθενναν καλόν. The food should be prepared by my mother otherwise it will not taste well.

Το χτήριον αναγκαστικά εννά κατεδαφιστεί ουδεκανού/ειδεμή/ειδαλγιώς εννά πέσει μανιχόν ντου. The building must be demolished otherwise it will collapse by itself.

37.10 Άντα τζαι/Τώμου = (if) As soon as

This pronoun is also used mainly at the start of the sentence but can also be used as a conjuction.

Άντα τζαι/τώμου επήα εσςάσςάρεν να τα χώσει. As soon as I went he/she rushed to hide them.

Άρκοψες άντα τζαι/τώμου πάμεν τζαι έν ναιν σαζμένος εννα θυμηθώ. Tomorrow at night if as soon as we go he is not ready I will be angry.

Ασκόπηεν το να το έβρει άντα τζαι/τώμου είπουν ντου πως εχάθην. He looked for it in order to find it as soon as I told him that it went missing.

37.11 Όνταν/ἀμμαν = When

While ὀνταν/ἀμμαν mean 'when' these are <u>used with the Present and Future Tenses and the Subjunctive Tenses but not with the Past tenses!</u>

Όνταν/άμμαν με κουρέψει ο παρπέρης πκιωρώννω τον 5 Ευρά.

When the barber cuts my hair I pay him 5 Euros.

Όνταν/άμμαν πάεις σκολείον εννά μάθεις γράμματα.

If you go to school you will be educated.

Δώς του τα ριάλγια όνταν/άμμαν σου τα ζητήσει.

Give him the money when he asks for it.

37.12A Τότες = When/at that time

While τότες means 'when' contrary to the conjuctions above this one is <u>only used with Past Tenses and never with Present or Future</u> Tenses.

Τότες που εδούλευκα εις την τράπεζαν επερνούσα καλά.

When I used to work in the bank the time I spent there was fun/good.

Τότες έν είσςεν τελεοράσεις τζαι τελέφωνα.

At that time there were no televisions or telephones.

Επήα που λαλείς τότες εις την Σκάλαν.

I went at that time to Larnaca.

37.12B Που τότες = Since then

Since τότες is only used with Past Tenses and never with Present or Future Tenses in the form above with time phrases it means 'since' or 'since then'

Που τότες που τον επεστεκκιαεν εν εξανάρτεν

Since he shot him he never came back again.

Που τότες γυμνάζεται τρεις βολές την εφτομάν.

Since then he works out three times a week.

Που τότες αρέσκουν ντου τέθκια έργα.

Since then he likes this kind of movies.

37.13 Aμμά = But/however

The conjuctions 'αμμά' means 'but'.

Αμμά εν εκυάρισκεν να θκιεβάσει.

But/however he didn't have the will/he wasn't in the mood for studying.

Εμαΐρεψα αμμά εν ναιν καλόγευστον.

I cooked but/however it is not that tasteful.

Εφώναξα του αμμά εν αγροίτζηεν.

I called him but/however he did not hear me.

37.14 $\Delta v/E\dot{a}v = If T\zeta a_1 \dot{a}v/T\zeta \dot{a}v = Even if$

These conjuctions we have covered before in the chapters concerning the Subjunctive and have thus given numerous examples.

37.15A Εξού τζαι/Γιαυτόν = because of this, therefore, thus, so

These conjuctions are very straightforward. There is slight difference between them. `Εξού τ ζαι' is mostly found in formal registers while 'γιαυτόν' is a bit more casual.

Αρέσκου μου τα αππίθκια γιαυτόν/εξού τζαι τρώω τα κάθαν ημέραν.

I like pears therefore/thus/for this reason etc. I eat them every day.

Έππεεν τζαι έσπαεν το πόιν του γιαυτόν τζαι έν εις το νοσοκομείον.

He fell down and broke his leg that's why/as a result, for this reason etc. he is in the hospital.

Έσςεις ότι θέλει γιαυτόν πέ μου ίνταμπου θέλεις.

There's everything you could ever want so tell me what you want.

37.15B Για τούτον τον λόγον = As a result, for this reason, that's why

This is again a very straightforward conjuction which has a similar meaning as the ones above but it a bit more emphatic on the following sentence being a reason.

Αρέσκου μου τα αππίθκια για τούτον τον λόγον τζαι τρώω τα κάθαν ημέραν.

I like pears for this reason I eat them every day.

Έππεεν τζαι έσπαεν το πόιν του για τούτον τον λόγον έν εις το νοσοκομείον. He fell down and broke his leg that's why/as a result/for this reason he is in the hospital.

37.16 Εις την περίπτωσην που/Έτσι τζαι/Άμπα τζαι' = In (the) case that

`Εις την περίπτωσην που' is a bit formal and neutral in its meaning but 'έτσι τζαι' and 'άμπα τζαι' have a slight connotation of something bad or annoying will happen. Note that this conjuction takes the SUBJUNCTIVE. Compare:

Εις την περίπτωσην που το δόμαν χαλάσει εννα πρέπει να το σάσομεν. In case that the roof breaks down we must repair it.

Έτσι τζαι χαλάσει το δόμαν εννά πάω να έβρω τους χτιστάες τζαι εννα τους πώ να μου δώκουν πίσω τα ριάλγια μου. In case that the roof breaks down I will track down the builders and I will demand my money back.

"Άμπα τζαι' is always used within sentences. Otherwise it is a negation for the imperative.

Φοάτε άμπα τζαι σπάσει κανέναν σςέριν. He's afraid in case of he breaks a leg.

Ρωτά άμπα τζαι μάθει τίποτε. He's asking around in case he learns something.

37.17 Οξόν = Unless

Another simple conjuction is which means unless.

Έννα ήτουν καλά αν του ετανούσατε οξόν εν τον λυπάστε. It would have been nice if you helped him unless you do not pity him.

Άνου πάνου να φύομεν οξόν θέλεις να μείνεις. Get up and let's go unless you want to stay.

Οξόν είσαι άρωστος εννά πάεις σκολείον. Unless you are sick you are going to school.

37.18 Ψιχού/Ψίς/Σγιάν/Ουλά = As/like

Another set of simple conjuctions which have the same meaning are `ψιχού/ψις/σγιάν/ουλά' which all mean 'like' or 'as'. Ορτζήται ψιχού/ψις/σγιαν/ουλά μιά ατζέλισσα. She dances like an angel.

Τρώει ψιχού/ψις/σγιαν/ουλά το χτηνόν. She/he eats like an animal.

Ψιχού/ψις/σγιαν/ουλά άδρωπος πρέπει να μαι τίμιος. As a man I must be honest.

37.19 Παντές τζαι/πάντες τζαι/σαμπώς τζαι = As if

'Παντές/πάντες' due to their meaning are mainly used in hypothesis but without using the Subjunctive.

Τελεύκει γλήορα τες δουλγειές της παντές τζαι/πάντες τζαι/σαμπώς τζαι έναι στραοπελέτζιν. She finishes up her work quickly as if she were a lightning.

Αροθυμά παντές τζαι/πάντες τζαι/σαμπώς τζαι είεν κανέναν στοισςειόν. He/she/it is scared as if she had seen a ghost.

Προχτές έβρεσςεν παντές τζαι/πάντες τζαι/σαμπώς τζαι ανοίξαν οι ουρανοί. The day before yesterday it rained cats and dogs.

37.20 Νήεν/Ας = Let it + verb (indefinite)

This set of conjuctions is hard to translate but the main and most usual translation is 'let it + verb (indefinite)'. For example. Let it go, Let him be etc. This conjuctions take the Subjunctive!

Αν θέλει να πάει ας/νήεν παέι. If he wants to go let him go.

Ας/νήεν να κάμει ότι σκεφτεί, εν με κόφτει. Let him think whatever he thinks, I do not care.

Με τέθκιον ταλέντον που έσςει ας/νήεν να γινεί συγγραφέας. With such a talent he might as well become a writer.

37.21 Σάν να τζαι = It appears to me that...

This conjuction we have covered before in the chapters concerning the Subjunctive and have thus given numerous examples.

37.22 Αλά

'AÀ\a' is a rather rare conjuction nowadays and has numerous meanings in English. It is used to connect two nouns giving the first noun the characteristic of the second.

Έρωτας αλά καλαμαρίστικα.

Love in greek style.

Άρμασμαν αλά πλάγια.

Marriage done through the back door.

37.23 $\Sigma av + \rho \dot{\eta} \mu av = It$ would have been better if...

This conjuction we have covered before in the chapters concerning the Subjunctive and have thus given numerous examples.

37.24 Άντζακκις...οὑτε... = Despite the fact that...not even...

Another simple conjuction is 'ἀντζακκίς' which simply means 'despite the fact that'. It is used at the start of sentences.

Άντζακκις του ετάνηα ούτε ευκαριστώ εν μας είπεν.

Despite the fact that I helped him he didn't even say thank you.

Άντζακκις φταίει ουτε συγγνώμην εν λαλεί.

Despite the fact that its his fault he won't even say sorry.

Άντζακκις του έωκα τόσα ριάλια ούτε αττυμήθηκεν να μου τα δώκει πίσω.

Despite the fact that I gave him so much money he didn't even remember to return them.

37.25 Άηκεν που = Not just that...even

"Άηκεν που' means 'not just that...even'.

Άηκεν που του είπουν να μεν μολοήσει.

Not just that, I even told him not to confess.

Άηκεν που της είπασιν να μεν τον σπιτώσει.

Not just that, I told her not to put him in her house.

Άηκεν που το εβάλετε εις το αρμάριν τζαι πάλε εχάθηκεν.

Not just that, you even put in the cupboard and it still got lost.

37.26 Οὐτε...οὐτε καν/Οὐτε να = Neither...not even

'Οὐτε...οὐτε' means 'neither...neither' and is used with nouns. 'Οὐτε να...οὐτε να' means neither...nor and if used with verbs.

Ούτε του Μιχάλην εσύντηχα ούτε της Έλενας.

I spoke neither to Michael neither to Helen.

Ούτε του επώλιησα τίποτε ούτε καν επέραεν που το κατάστημαν.

I neither sold him anything, he didn't even pass by the store.

Ούτε να καπνίσεις ούτε να πκιείς.

Neither spoke neither drink.

Ούτε να κατεβαίννεις ούτε να ανεβαίννεις.

Neither descend nor rise up.

37.27 Μέμπα να/Μέλλιμον να/Άραγες να/Μήαρες να = Perhaps

This conjuction is used at the start of the sentence and the Subjunctive.

Μέμπα/μέλλιμον/άραγες/μήαρες να θκιακλίσω τα αντζειά.

Perhaps I should do the dishes.

Μέμπα/μέλλιμον/άραγες/μήαρες να μασουρίσω λλίον το δωμάτιον μου.

Perhaps I should tidy up my room.

Μέμπα/μέλλιμον/άραγες/μήαρες να ποσπαστώ με το θκιάβαζμαν τωρά για να το κάμω πόψε;

Perhaps I should finish up with studying now or should I do it tonight?

37.28 Αφούσον/Μιάς τζαι = Since/but + verbal phrase

The conjuction above has two functions. It means 'since' but involving verbs not time phrases. 'Μιἀς τζαι' only means 'but'!

Αφούσον/Μιάς τζαι εμιάληνεν πρέπει να ριμανέψει Since he is an adult he must assume responsibility.

Αφούσον είπουν ντου να πάει. But I told him to go.

Αφούσον/Μιάς τζαι ἐν πελλός μεν του διάς σημμασίαν Since he is crazy/irresponsible do not pay any attention.

37.29 Αλώπως = Quite possibly/It looks like

This conjuction is very simple and it is always used at the start of a sentence.

Αλώπως έν δάσκαλος Quite possible/it looks like he is a teacher.

Αλώπως εν τον κόφτει Quite possible/it looks like he does not care.

Μάλλον βαρκέται. Quite possibly/it looks like he is bored.

37.30 Πέρκιμου/Πέρκιμον = Hopefully

An additional conjuction in this chapter which is very simple and it is used at the start of a sentence with the meaning of hopefully and within sentences meaning hopefully.

Εννά πάει να το κουβενκιάσουσιν πέρκιμου του δώκουσιν άυξησην. He will meet him to discuss about it in hope that they will give him a pay rise.

Πέρκιμον εν τον είεν. Hopefully he didn't see him.

37.31 Θέμας/Θέμι/Πουπάνω/Τζολας = Added to this/Additionally/In addition

The final set of conjuctions in this chaper is simple. They are either used at the start of the end of a sentence contraty to english!

Επήεν τζαι εις τον ομπρόλαλον θέμας/θέμι/πουπάνω/τζόλας In addition she/he went to the lawyer.

Ο Νίκκις συντηχάννει τζινέζικα θέμας/θέμι/πουπάνω/τζόλας Added to this Nick also speaks Chinese!

37.32 Τάχατες = With the excuse that/Supposedly

The final conjuction is one which has many uses in Cypriot. It can mean 'with the excuse that' but also with the same meaning carrying an ironic and sarcastic tone.

Δουλεύκει τζαμαί τάχατες του αρέσκει. He works there with the excuse that he likes it.

Τάχατες εν μου εφώναξες. Supposedly you didn't call for me.

It it also used in questions with a sarcastic or an ironic tone.

Τάχατες εν το ἐκαμες; Supposedly you didn't do it? Am I supposed to believe that you didn't do it?

37.33 Ασκήεις - Exercises

Translate the following sentences into Cypriot:

He neither talks nor speaks.
She sold him either this or that.
Did you go or not?
It looks like he is a lawyer.
Perhaps he is a policeman.
Not just that, he even cursed at me.
Despite the fact that I helped me he didn't even thank me.
Let them work.
He walks like an animal.
Unless you say sorry I won't stop crying.
As a result he fell down.

He is afraid in the case that the roof falls. As soon as I find I will call you. At that time he didn't cook. When he runs he gets tired. I called him but he didn't hear me. Until he confesses I will not trust him. I want this apple and that pear. Hopefully he will see it. In addition he went to the bakery.

<u>Chapter 38: Verbs – The Imperative (1): Προσταχτιτζή (1)</u>

The final verbal tense of the Imperative will be the last that we will be covering. The Imperative tense is a form of verbs that denotes a command eg. Go! Come! Stop! In Cypriot Greek the Imperative has both an Active and a Passive Voice. In addition there's the Regular Imperative and the Imperative Subjunctive. Finally it also comes in two tenses. The Indefinite and the Present Tense. As a result the three chapters on the Imperative will be very long since they cover all aspects of each voice and the subjunctive.

38.1 Active Voice

38.2.1 Imperative: Present Continuous - Προσταχτιτζή Ενεστώτα Θκιαρκάς

The Imperative Present Continuous in Cypriot greek involves giving a command that involves doing an action continuously and indefinitely. The first form involves changing the verb itself and adding to it specific endings. This Verbal form is rather easy as it contains limited forms of the verb and most of its forms are identical to specific Tenses. In this case for example excluding the 2nd person the verb forms are the same as the Present Tense. Its formation can be summarized with the following rule:

Imperative Particle \ag'+ Present Tense Verb Form * (+Personal Pronoun) Συδεζμος Προσταχτιτζής \ag' + Ρήμαν ειστόν Ενεστώταν * (+ Προσωπιτζή Αντωνυμία)

- * Excl. 2nd Pers. Sing. + Tone mark change <u>For 2nd Person</u> (2nd to last syllable)
- * Εχτός του 2^{ου} Πρ. Εν. + Αλλαγή τόνου για το Γιεύτερον Πρόσωπον (Πρότελευταια συλλαβή)

38.2.2 1st Category

The first category of verbs takes the following verbal endings in the Regular Imperative Active Voice Indefinite are:

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ	_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek	English
VerbPers.Pr	VerbPers.Pr.
Ας -ωεγιώνι _	Ας -ομεν/-ουμενεμείς
-εεσούνι _	ετε εσείς
Ας -ειτούτος	Aς -ουσιν/-ουντούτοι
Ας -ειτούτη _	Ας -ουσιν/-ουντούτες
Ας -ειτούτον	Ας -ουσιν/-ουν τούτα
<u>Φερειπείν</u>	

ENNIKOΣ	ПЛ	YXHNNTI	ΚΟΣ	
Greek		_English		
Verb	Pers.Pr.	Verb	Pers.Pr.	
Ας φιλεύκω _	εγιώνι	_Ας φιλεὑι	κομεν/φιλεὑκουμ	ιενεμείς
Φίλευκε	_εσούνι	_Φιλεὑκε	ε τε εσείς	
Ας φιλεύκει_			ικουσιν/φιλεὑκου	
Ας φιλεύκει_	τούτη _	_Ας φιλεὑ	κουσιν/φιλεὑκου	ντούτες
Ας φιλεὑκει_	τούτον_	Ας φιλεύ	ικουσιν/φιλεὑκοι	лутоύта

(Keep on treating!)

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way including the ones under 'Other Verbs' in 16.1.9

<u>Irregular Verbs in the 2nd Person Singular</u>

- 1. βόσςε, πάσςε, χάσςε, καταλάβαινε, βρέσςε θάρηννε, θώρηννε
- 2. έχω ας έχω, έσςε, ας έσςει, ας έχομεν, έσςετε, ας έχουσιν/ουν
- 3. Ρήματα σε -άρω

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

ENNIKOΣ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
GreekEnglish VerbPers.PrVerbPers.Pr.
Ας ποξάρίσκωεγιώνιΑς ποζάρομεν/ποζάρουμενεμείς
Ποζάρισκε εσούνι Ποζαρίσκετε εσείς Ας ποζαρίσκειτούτοςΑς ποζαρίσκουσιν/ποζαρίσκουντούτοι
Ας ποζαρίσκειτούτηΑς ποζαρίσκουσιν/ποζαρίσκουντούτες Ας ποζαρίσκειτούτονΑς ποζαρίσκουσιν/ποζαρίσκουν τούτα
Φερειπείν
Δούλευκε! Keep on working!
Πίννετε! Keep on drinking!
Aς πλώθεις! Keep on laying!
38.2.3 2 nd Category
For the 2 nd category of verbs the verbal endings in the Regular Imperative: Active Voice Indefinite are:
1st Form
ENNIKOΣ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ Greek English Verb Pers.Pr. Verb Pers.Pr. Ας -ω εγιώνι Ας -ομεν/-ουμεν εμείς -α/-ηννε_εσούνι -ἀτε_εσείς Ας -ά τούτος Ας -οὐσιν/-ούν τούτοι Ας -ά τούτη Ας -οὐσιν/-ούν τούτες Ας -ά τούτον Ας -οὐσιν/-ούν τούτα
Φερειπείν
Βουρώ
ENNIKOΣ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ Greek English Verb Pers.Pr. Verb Pers.Pr. Ας βουρώ εγιώνι Ας Βουρόμεν/ούμεν εμείς Βούρα/Βούρηννε εσούνι Βουράτε εσείς Ας βουρά τούτος Ας βουρούσιν/ούν τούτοι Ας βουρά τούτη Ας βουρούσιν/ούν τούτες Ας βουρά τούτον Ας βουρούσιν/ούν τούτα
(Keep on running!)
All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.
Φερειπείν
Απηήα/Απηήηννε Keep on jumping!
Ας παρπατούσιν! Keep on walking (3 rd person plural)
Aς διώ! Keep on giving!
38.2.4 3rd Category – Impersonal Verbs – Απρόσωπα Ρήματα.
Remember that Impersonal verbs are a special category of verbs which have only one conjugation for all person and numbers. For example: It appears to me. I must etc.
38.2.4Α Πρέπει, τυχαίννει, τυσςαίννει, μέλλει
πρέπει (must), τυχαίννει (happens), τυσςαίννει (happens), μέλλει (is going to happen).
ENNIKOS ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ Greek English Verb Pers Pr Verb Pers Pr

```
Ας πρέπει εγιώνι Ας πρέπει εμείς Πρέπει εσούνι Πρέπει εσούς Ας πρέπει τούτοι Ας πρέπει τούτοι Ας πρέπει τούτοι Ας πρέπει τούτη Ας πρέπει τούτες Ας πρέπει τούτον Ας πρέπει τούτο
```

38.2.4Β Άλλα

φαίνεσται (appears), νοιάζει (to care about something), κάμνει (to fit), αναδόξει (to have an inspiration/idea), δόχνει (to have an inspiration/idea), λαχαίννει (to have an inspiration/idea), αρέσκει (to like), κανεί (to be sufficient), κόφτει (to care about something), λαλούν (only in plural! to be called)

The verbs above are used with a specific set of personal pronouns since they refer to the effect an object has on them. Therefore they also have a plural form.

Singular

ENNIKOΣ	ПЛҮХ	CHNNTIKO	Σ
Greek		Englis	h
Verb	_Pers.Pr.	Verb	Pers.Pr.
Φαίνεσται μου_			
Φαίνεσται σου_			
			ιι τουςτούτων
			ιι τουςτούτων
Φαίνεσται του_	_тоὑтоυ	_Φαίνεστα	ιι τουςτούτων

<u>Plural</u>

Φαίνουνται, νοιάζου(ν), κάμνου(ν), αναδόχνου(ν), δόχνου(ν), λαχαίνου(ν), αρέσκου(ν), κανού(ν), κόφτου(ν), λαλού(ν).

FINITKOS	II/\YX	HININ I I KOZ	
Greek		English	
Verb	_Pers.Pr	_Verb	Pers.Pr.
Αρέσκου μου_	_εμέναν	_Αρέσκου μ	αςεμάς
Αρέσκου σου_	_εσέναν	_Αρέσκου σ	αςεσάς
Αρέσκουν του_	τοὑτων_	_Αρέσκουν	τους_τούτων
Αρέσκουν της_	τοὑτων	_Αρέσκουν [.]	τους_τούτων
Αρέσκουν του	τούτων	Αρέσκουν	τους τούτων

ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ

<u>Note</u>

ENNIKOΣ_

The deponent verb κανεί (to be sufficient) and λαλού(v) (only in plural! to be called) take the ACCUSATIVE personal pronouns!

Greek	Eng	glish	
Verb	_Pers.Pr	Verb	_Pers.Pr.
Κανεί με	εμένανk	(ανεί μας	:εμάς
Κανεί σε_	εσένανŀ	(ανεί σα	εσάς
Κανεί τον _	_тоὑтоvl	Κανεί τοι	ις_ τούτους
Κανεί την_	τοὑτηνΙ	Κανεί τες	τούτες
Κανεί το_	_τούτονͰ	(ανεί τα _	_тоύта
ENNIKOΣ_	ΠΛ	YXHNNTI	ΚΟΣ
Greek	Eng	glish	
Verb	Pers.Pr.	Verb_	Pers.Pr.
Κανού με_	εμέναν _	Kavoʻ	ι μαςεμάς
Κανού σε_	εσέναν_	Kavo	ύ σαςεσάς
Κανούν τον	/τοὑτον	Kavoù	/ τους_τούτους
Κανούν την	/τοὑτην	Kavoù	ν τες τούτες

Κανούν το___τούτο___Κανούν τα__τούτα

38.2.4Γ There is/are

- 1. Έσςει
- 2. Πλάσκεται has no form in the Imperative: Present Continuous.

38.3.1 Imperative: Present Tense

The Imperative Present Tense in Cypriot greek involves giving a command that involves doing an action immediately and only once. Its formation can be summarized with the following rule:

Imperative Particle `ας'+ Subjunctive Present Tense Verbal Stem * (+Personal Pronoun) Συδεζμος Προσταχτιτζής `ας` + Κορμός ρήματος ειστόν Ενεστώταν Ποταχτιτζής * (+ Προσωπιτζή Αντωνυμία)

* For 2nd Pers. Sing.: + Tone mark change For 2nd Person (2nd to last syllable)

* Για του $2^{\circ \circ}$ Πρ. Εν.: + Αλλαγή τόνου για το Γιεύτερον Πρόσωπον (Πρότελευταια συλλαβή)

38.3.2 1st Category

The first category of verbs takes the following verbal endings in the Regular Imperative: Active Voice Indefinite.
ENNIKΟΣ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ Greek English Verb Pers.Pr. Verb Pers.Pr.
Ας -ωεγιώνιΑς -ομεν/-ουμενεμείς
-εεσούνιετεεσείς Ας -ειτούτοςΑς -ουσιν/-ουντούτοι
Ας -ει τούτη Ας -ουσιν/-ουν τούτες Ας -ει τούτον Ας -ουσιν/-ουν τούτα
-ὐκω/-φκω
Φερειπείν
ENNΙΚΟΣ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ GreekEnglish
VerbPers.PrVerbPers.Pr.
Ας φιλέψωεγιώνιΑς φιλέψομεν/φιλέψουμενεμείς Φίλεψε εσούνι _Φιλέψετε εσείς
Ας φιλέψειτούτοςΑς φιλέψουσιν/φιλέψουντούτοι
Ας φιλέψειτούτηΑς φιλέψουσιν/φιλέψουντούτες Ας φιλέψειτούτονΑς φιλέψουσιν/φιλέψουντούτα
(Treat!)
All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way. <u>Irregular</u>
1. The verb φεὑκω is conjugated as:
ας φεύκω, φύε, ας φύει, ας φεύκομεν/φεύκουμεν, φύετε, ας φύουσιν/ουν
-ώννω, -άννω, -ήννω, -ύννω, -iννω, -aivνω
<u>Φερειπείν</u> Πκιορώννω = Το pay
ENNΙΚΟΣ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ Greek English Verb Pers.PrVerb Pers.Pr. Ας πκιορώσω_ εγιώνι Ας πκιορώννομεν/πκιωρώννουμεν εμείς Πκιόρωσε εσούνι Πκιορώστε εσείς Ας πκιορώσει τούτος Ας πκιορώσουσιν/πκιορώσουν τούτοι
Ας πκιορώσειτούτηΑς πκιορώσουσιν/πκιορώσουντούτες Ας πκιορώσειτούτονΑς πκιορώσουσιν/πκιορώσουντούτα
All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.
Irregular
The following verbs are conjugated as:
συντυχάννω: ας συντυχάννω, σύντησςε, ας συντύσςει, ας συντυχάννομεν/ουμεν, συντύσςετε, ας συντύχουσιν/ουν
αφήννω: ας αήκω, άηκε/αεις, ας αήκει, ας αήκομεν/ουμεν, αήκετε, ας αήκουσιν/ουν
πίννω: ας πκιώ, πκιέ, ας πκιόμεν/ουμεν, πκίτε, ας πκιούσιν/ουν
πααίννω: ας πάω, πάαιννε, ας πάει, ας πάμεν, πάτε/πααίννετε, ας πάσιν/παν
aνεβαίννω (to go up/to rise up): ας ανεβώ, ἀνου πάνου(used for 'stand up!'), ας ανεβεί, ας ανεβόμεν, ἀνου πάνου, ας ανεβούσιν/ουν
–θω
ENNIKOΣ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ GreekEnglish VerbPers.PrVerbPers.Pr.

Ας νιώσω_	_εγιώνι	Ας νιώσομεν/νιώσουμενεμείς
Νιώσε	_εσούνι	Ας νιώσομεν/νιώσουμενεμείς Νιώστε εσείς
Ας νιώσει	τούτος	Ας νιώσουσιν/νιώσουν τούτοι
Ας νιώσει	тоύтп	Ας πκιορώσουσιν/πκιορώσουν τούτες
Ας νιώσει	TOUTOV	Аς νιώσουσιν/νιώσουνтоύτοι Ας πκιορώσουσιν/πκιορώσουντούτες Ας νιώσουσιν/νιώσουντούτα
. 15 11000		. 15 1.00000.17 1.00001.
All verbs in	this catego	ory are conjugated in the same way.
	_	,
–άζω, -ίζα	ω/ὑζω, -οι	ὑζω, -αἰζω, ἐζω
<u>Φερειπείν</u>		
Bράζω = to	boil/heat	
ENNIKOΣ_	П/	\ΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Verb	Pers.Pr.	English _VerbPers.Pr.
Δς βράσω	evióvi	_Ας βράσομεν/βράσουμενεμείς
Podas		Podate casis
As Ostas		Βράστεεσείς
Ας βράσει_	_100105	Ας βράσουσιν/βράσουντούτοι
Ας βρασει_	τουτη	Ας βράσουσιν/βράσουντούτες
Ας βρασει_	_TOÙTOV	_Ας βράσουσιν/βράσουντούτα
All verbs in	this catego	ory are conjugated in the same way.
<u>Irregular</u>		
Παίζω: ας ι	ιαίξω, παίξε	ε, ας παίξει, ας παίξομεν/ουμεν, παίξετε, ας παίξουσιν/ουν
,,	- ,, - ,-	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,
–ρνω		
•		
<u>Φερειπείν</u>		
Φέρνω = T	o bring	
Ψερνω – I	o billig	
ENINITICOE	-	NAVI MALTIVOE
ENNIKOΣ_	11/	ΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek		English
Verb	Pers.Pr\	English /erbPers.Pr.
Ας Φέρω	ενιώνι Α	λς φέρομεν/φέρουμεν εμείς
Φέρε	egorivi d	Ρέρετε εσείς
Δς (ηέρει	TOUTOC	Ας φέρουσιν/φέρουντούτοι
Λς φέρει		λς φέρουσιν/φέρουντούτες
Ας ψερει	100111	λς φερουσιν/φερουντούτες Ας φέρουσιν/φέρουντούτα
Ας ψερει	10010V/	4ς φερουσιν/φερουν1ουτα
A II	*la:a aakaaa	and administrated in the administration
All verbs in	this catego	ory are conjugated in the same way.
–ἰσκω		
<u>Φερειπείν</u>		
Γλυκανίσκο	$\omega = \text{To cut}$	
ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ	П/	ΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek		English
Verh	Darc Dr	Verh Perc Pr
Λς γλιικάνι		Verb Pers.Pr. Ας γλυκάνομεν/γλυκάνουμενεμείς
Ας γλυκάνο	υεγιωνι _	Aς γλυκάνομεν/ γλυκάνουμενεμείς
ι νηκανε_	εσουνι_	Γλυκάνετε εσείς
Ας γλυκάνε	:ιτούτος_	Ας γλυκάνουσιν/γλυκάνουντούτοι
Ας γλυκάνε	:ιτούτη _	Ας γλυκάνουσιν/γλυκάνουντούτες
Ας γλυκάνε	:ιτούτον_	Ας γλυκάνουσιν/γλυκάνουντούτα
All verbs in	this catego	ory are conjugated in the same way.
	_	,
-άσσω, -	σω	
2004,		
<u>Φερειπείν</u>		
	to change	
AMuoow -	- to change	
EVIVITYOE		ZONITINIALVA
		NYXHNNTIΚΟΣ
Greek		English
Verb	_Pers.Pr	_VerbPers.Pr.
Ας αλλάξω	εγιώνι	_Ας αλλάξομεν/αλλάξουμενεμείς
Άλλαξε	εσούνι	_ Αλλάξετε εσείς
Ας αλλάξει	τούτος	 _Ας αλλάξουσιν/αλλάξουντούτοι
Ας αγγάξει	TOUTE	
ייל מיאימלכי		_Ας αλλάξουσιν/αλλάξουντούτα
, is unitusel	100104	_, 15 01110500011/01110500110010

135

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

-άρω

Φερειπείν Ποζάρω = to persuadeΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ __ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ Greek_ _English Pers.Pr. _ Pers.Pr. Verb Verb Ας ποζάρω_εγιώνι ___ _Ας ποζάρομεν/ποζάρουμεν____εμείς Πόζαρε_ _εσούνι___**Ποζάρετε**___εσείς _Ας ποζάρουσιν/ποζάρουν____τούτοι Ας ποζάρει__τούτος__ Ας ποζάρει τούτη Ας ποζάρουσιν/ποζάρουν τούτες Ας ποζάρει τούτον Ας ποζάρουσιν/ποζάρουν τούτα Άλλα ρήματα Other Verbs

Λαλώ – ας πω, πέ, ας πεί, ας πούμεν, πείτε, ας πούσιν/ουν τρώω – ας φάω, φάε, ας φάει, ας φάμεν, φάτε, ας φάσιν/ουν κλαίω – ας κλάψω, κλάψε, ας κλάψει, ας κλάψομεν/ουμεν, κλάψετε, ας κλάψουσιν/ουν φταίω – ας φταίξω, φταίξε, ας φταίξει, ας φταίξομεν/ουμεν, φταίξετε, ας φταίξουσιν/ουν αρέσκω – ας αρέσω, άρεσε, ας αρέσει, ας αρέσομεν/ουμεν, αρέσετε, ας αρέσουσιν/ουν βέχχω – ας βέξω, βέξε, ας βέξει, ας βέξομεν/ουμεν, βέξετε, ας βέξουσιν/ουν ρέμπω – ας ρέψω, ρέψε, ας ρέψει, ας ρέψομεν/ουμεν, ρέψετε, ας ρέψουσιν/ουν χιέλω – ας χιέλω, χιέλε, ας χιέλει, ας χιέλομεν/ουμεν, χιέλετε, ας χιέλουσιν/ουν πέμπω – ας πέψω, πέψε, ας πέψει, ας πέψομεν/ουμεν, πέψετε, ας πέψουσιν/ουν μνύω – ας μνύσω, μνύσε, ας μνύσει, ας μνύσομεν/ουμεν, μνύσετε, ας μνύσουσιν/ουν σμίω – ας σμίξω, σμίε, ας σμίξει, ας σμίξομεν/ουμέν, σμίξετε, ας σμίξουσιν/ουν βάλλω - ας βά**λ**ω, βάλε, ας βάλει, ας βάλομεν/ουμεν, βάλετε, ας βάλουσιν/ουν βαστάγνω – ας βαστάξω, βάσταξε, ας βαστάξει, ας βαστάξομεν/ουμεν, βαστάξετε, ας βαστάξουσιν/ουν βρέχω – ας βέχρω, βρέξε, ας βρέξει, ας βρέξομεν/ουμεν, βρέξετε, ας βρέξουσιν/ουν αρκώ – ας αρκήσω, άρκησε, ας αρκήσει, ας αρκήσομεν/ουμεν, αρκήστε, ας αρκήσουσιν/ουν θέλω – ας θέλω, θέλε, ας θέλει, ας θέλομεν/ουμεν, θέλετε, ας θέλουσιν/ουν πονώ – ας πονήσω, πόνησε, ας πονήσει, ας πονήσομεν/ουμεν, πονήσετε, ας πονήσουσιν/ουν λύω – ας λύσω, λύσε, ας λύσει, ας λύσομεν/ουμεν, λύσετε, ας λύσουσιν/ουν ξύω – ας ξύσω, ξύσε, ας ξύσει, ας ξύσομεν/ουμεν, ξύστε, ας ξύσουσιν/ουν καταλάβω – ας καταλάβω, κατάλαβε, ας καταλάβει, ας καταλάβομεν/ουμεν, καταλάβετε, ας καταλάβουσιν/ουν θαρώ – ας θαρήσω, θάρησε, ας θαρήσει, ας θαρήσομεν.ουμεν, θαρήστε, ας θαρήσουσιν/ουν θωρώ – ας δώ, δέ, ας δεί, ας δούμεν, δείτε, ας δούσιν/ουν αφτω – ας άψω, άψε, ας άψει, ας άψομεν/ουμεν, άψετε, ας άψουσιν/ουν γράφω -> ας γράψω, γράψε, ας γράψει, ας γράψομεν, γράψετε, ας γράψουσιν/ουν στέκω -> ας σταθώ, στάθου, ας σταθεί, ας σταθόμεν, σταθείτε, ας σταθούσιν/ούν ρήγνω -> ας ρήψω, ρήψε, ας ρήψει, ας ρήψομεν, ρήψετε, ας ρήψουσιν/ουν

Ανώμαλα ρήματα - Irregular Verbs

βόσκω – ας βοσςήσω, βόσςησε, ας βοσςήσει, ας βοσςήσομεν/ουμεν, βοσςήστε, ας βοσςήσουσιν/ουν πάσκω – ας πασςήσω, πάσςησε, ας πασςήσει, ας πασςήσομεν/ουμεν, πασςήστε, ας πασςήσουσιν/ουν χάσκω – ας χασςήσω, χάσςησε, ας χασςήσει, ας χασςήσομεν/ουμεν, χασςήστε, ας χασςήσουσιν/ουν

38.3.3 2nd Category

For the 2nd category of verbs the verbal endings in the Regular Imperative: Active Voice Indefinite are:

1st Form

ENNIKOΣ_ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ Greek Enalish Pers.Pr.__Verb_ Pers.Pr. Verb Ας -ω_ ____εγιώνι__**Ας -ομεν/-ουμεν__**εμείς -ε_εσούνι___-στε__εσείς Ας -ει____τούτος_Ας -οὐσιν/-οὐν__τούτοι Ας -ει____τούτη__Ας -οὐσιν/-ούν___τούτες __τούτον__**Ας** -**ούσιν**/-**ούν__**_τούτα **Ας -ει_**

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Βουρώ

ENNIKOΣ		ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek		English
Verb	_Pers.Pr.	VerbPers.Pr.
Ας βουρήσω_	_εγιώνι	Ας βουρήσομεν/ούμενεμείς
Βούρησε	εσούνι_	Βουρήστε εσείς
Ας βουρἡσει_		Ας ριούσιν/ούν_τούτοι
Ας βουρήσει_	_τούτη	Ας ριούσιν/ούν_τούτες
Ας βουρήσει	τούτον	Ας ριούσιν/ούν τούτα

(Keep on running!)

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way. Always remember to change them to their Subjunctive Present Tense Form and then add the endings above.

Φερειπείν

Αππήησε Jump!

Ας παρπατήσουσιν!

Ας δώκω! Give!

38.3.4 3rd Category - Impersonal Verbs - Απρόσωπα Ρήματα

Below is the table of the impersonal verbs in their Present Subjunctive in order to refresh your memory. Remember to asign the correct personal pronouns for each.

Present Tense_Pr. Subj. Sing.__Pr. Subj. Plural

φαίνεσται -> φανεί -> φανούν/φανούσιν νοιάζει -> νοιάσει -> νοιάσουν/νοιάσουσιν κανεί -> κανέσει -> κανέσουν/κανέσουσιν κάμνει -> κάμει -> κάμουν/κάμουσιν αναδόξει -> αναδόξει -> αναδόξουν/αναδόξουσιν δόχνει -> δοξει -> δόξουν/δόξουσιν λαχαίννει -> λάσςαίσει -> λασςαίσουν/λασςαίσουν αρέσκει -> αρέσει -> αρέσουν/αρέσουσιν πρέπει -> πρεπει -> τυχαίννει -> τύχει -> τύχουν/τύχουσιν τυσςαίννει -> τύσςει -> τύχουν/τύχουσιν μέλλει -> μέλλει -> μελλήσουν/μελλήσουσιν έσςει -> έσςει -> πλάσκεται -> πλαστεί -> πλαστούν/πλαστούσιν κόφτει -> κόφτει -> κόφτουν λαλούν -> - -> λαλούν

They all follow the example below. Note that κανέσει and λαλού(v) take the accusative personal pronouns.

 ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ
 ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ

 Greek
 English

 Verb
 Pers.Pr.

 Ας μου φανεί
 εμέναν
 Ας μας φανεί
 εμάς

 Ας σου φανεί
 εσέναν
 Ας σας φανεί
 εσάς

 Ας του φανεί
 τούτου
 Ας τους φανεί
 τούτων

 Ας του φανεί
 τούτων
 Ας τους φανεί
 τούτων

 Ας του φανεί
 τούτου
 Ας τους φανεί
 τούτων

38.4 Άρνηση - Negation

Forming the negation of the Imperative is very easy. Simply Add the Imperative Negation Particles 'Mev'. But note that for Impersonal Verbs there is only the Imperative Subjuntive which will be covered in chapter 38.

Μεν δουλεύκεις Don't keep on working!

Μεν κλώσεις Do not turn!

Μεν βουράς

Don't keep on running!

Μεν χώσεις Do not hide!

Another possible way to form the negation is by using "Αμπα τζαι' but only with the Imperative: Present Tense!

Άμπα τζαι αρκήσεις! Do not be late!

Άμπα τζαι βουρήσεις! Do not Run!

38.5 Ασκήεις - Exercises

Conjugate the Verbs below in both the Active Voice Imperative Present Tense and the Present Continuous.

Χιέλω, ρέμπω, πασάρω, πράσσω, φτανύνισκω, κουφανίσκω, χτέρνω, σαρακλίζω, στοιβάζω, κολγαντιρίζω, βράζω, παίζω, πλώθω, ξεβαίννω,, χτύννω, ψήννω, σκολάννω, μισταρώννω, μόννω, στροντζυλεύκω, ττερπίζεύκω, λείφκω, κουτσουφλώ, πυρκολοώ, αδροικώ, τζυλώ, πελλεκώ, φελώ, ασκοπώ, βαρυκολγώ, ζητώ, καταλγώ, κραώ, ξαπολώ, ξηντιλγώ, τυχαίννει, κανεί, κάμνει, αναδόξει

Chapter 39: Body parts, Family, Shops, Clothes

The topic of this Chapter as stated will include vocabulary for Body parts, shops and for Families. Like before there will be a simple

39.1 Body Parts - Μέλη του Σωμάτου

Ίντα μέλος εν τζείνον; What part is that?

Mαλλίν = Hairdo

Μαλιά (τα) = Hair

Kελλέ(η) = Head

Aυτίν = Ear

Φάτσα = Face

Πρόσωπον = Face

Μετώπιν = Forehead

Βρὑϊν = Eyebrow

Βλεφαρία = Eyelash

Aμματιν = Eye

Moὑττη = Nose

Σςείλος = Lip

Στόμαν = Mouth

Δόντιν = Tooth Πιούνιν = Chin

Λαιμός = Neck

Zuviσςiv = Back of the neck

Nόμως = Shoulder

Mἑση = Back Kapiva = Spine

Κουτάλα = Arm

Σς $\dot{\epsilon}$ ριν = Hand

Αγκώνας= Elbow

Καρπός = Wrist

Δαχτύλιν = Finger

Μυαλιώνας = Thumb/Big toe

Δείχτης = Index finger

Καυλοδαχτύλιν = Middle Finger

Μιτσίν δαχτύλιν = Small finger

Αραβωνοδαχτύλιν = Ring finger

Νύσςιν = Nail

Στήθος = Chest

Bυζίν = Breast

Στομάσςιν = Stomach

Τζοιλγιά = Belly

Περιφέρεια = Waist

Κώλος = Ass

Πισινός = Behind

Πόϊν = Leg Zάμπα = Thigh

Γόνατον = Knee

Αστράγαλος = Ankle

Πατούσα = Foot

Φτέρνα = Heel

Δάχτυλον = Toe

Κόκκαλον = bone

Πέτσα = Skin

Mὑης = Muscle

Άρθρωση = Joint

Βλαντζίν = Liver Πνέυμονας = Lung Εγκέφαλος = Brain Οισοφάγος = Oesophagus Άντερον = Intestine Καρκιά = Heart Nεβρός = KidneyΝεύρον = Neuron/nerve

39.2 Family - Φαμίλγια/Σόιν/Οικογένεια

Ίντα συγγένειαν έσςετε; How are you related?

Τζύρης = Father Måva = Mother

Άντρας/Σύζυγος = Husband

Γιενέκα/Συζύγισσα = Wife

Måµa = Mummy

Παπάς = Daddy

Γονιός = Parent

Γιός = Son Κόρη = Daughter

Κοπελλοὑιν= Child

Αρφός = Brother

Αρφή = Sister

Αέρφιν = Sibling

Παππούς = Grandfather

Στετέ = Grandmother Γιαγιά = Grandmother

Προπάππους = Great Grandfather

Προγιαγιά = Great Grandmother

Aγγόνιν = Grantchild (male)

Αγγόνισσα = Grandchile (female)

Θκειός = Uncle

Θκειά = Aunt

Aνίψςιν = Cousin

Αερφοτέκνιν = Nephew

Ξαέρφιν (πρώτον, γιεύτερον, τρίτον) = Cousin (first, second, third)

Τατάς = Godfather

Noùvva = Godmother

Καλαερφός = Godfather's son Καλαερφή = Godmother's daughter

Βαφτιστικός = Ones child who he christened (male) Βαφτιστιτζςή = Ones child who he christened (female)

Kουμέρα = Bride's maid

Κουμπάρος = Best man

Γαμπρός = Brother in law Νύφη = Sister in law

Κουνιάδος = Your Sister in law's husband

Kouviάδα = Your Brother in law's wife

Πεθθερός = Father in law Πεθθερά = Mother in law

Mανιχός = Single (male) Mανισςη = Single (female)

Ζευκάριν = Couple

Παντρεμένος = Married

Χαρτωμένος = Engaged

Ανὑπαντρος = Unmarried (implies Spinster)

Σχέση = Relation(ship)

Οικογένεια/Φαμίλγια = Family

 $\Sigma \dot{o}_{IV} = Family (Referring to the Geneology)$

39.3 Shop/Services/Buildings - Καταστήματα/Υπηρεσίες/Χτήρια

Ίντα κατάστημαν/υπηρεσία/χτήριον εν τζείνον/η; What shop/service/building is that?

Φούρνος = Bakery

Κρεωπολείον = Butcher's

Βιβλιοπωλείον = Book store

Δισκοπωλείον = Dvd/Cd shop

Υπεραγορά = Supermarket

Γαλαχτοπωλείον = Dairy product shop

Фроитаріа = Fruit Shop

Λαχανοπωλείον = Vegetable Shop

Ζαχαροπλαστείον = Confectionary Ανθοπωλείον = Florist's Κοζμητοπωλείον = Jewellery shop Pouxoπωλείον – Jeweilery sr Pouxoπωλείον = Clothe's shop Περίπτερον = Kiosk Ψαράικον = Fish shop Mπυραρία = Pub Δισκοθήκη = Club Ρολοάικον = Watch shop Παπουτσάικον = Shoe shop Δικαστήριον = Court Αστυνομία = Police Φυλατζή = Prison Επαρχιατζή Διοίτζηση = Local Authority Δήμαρχείον = Council House Εκκλησςά = Church Movaστήριν = Monastery Yπουργείον = Ministry Bουλή = Parliament Nοσοκομείον = Hospital Kλινιτζή = ClinicΙατρείον = Doctor's Office Πολυκατοικία = Block of Apartments Ουρανοξςυστης = Skyscraper Φάρος = Lighthouse Mουσείον = Museum Βιβλιοθήκη = Library Σκολείον = School Δημοτικόν = Junior School Γυμνάσιον = Lower High School Λύκειον = Upper High School Κολλέγειον = College Πανεπιστήμιον = University Παλάτιν = Palace Κάστρον = Castle

39.4 Clothes - Poùxa

Ίντα ρούχα φορείς; What clothes are you wearing?

Ερκοστάσειον = Factory/plant

Ίντα ρούχον έν τούτον; What clothing item is this?

Σκούφος = Wollen Cap

Καππ $\dot{\epsilon}$ λλον = Hat Καππελλούιν = Cap Σςάρπα = Scarf Κοστούμιν = Tuxedo Στολή = Uniform Μεταμφίεση = Costume Πανοφώριν = Jacket Σάκκος = Jacket Σακκούιν = Jacket Αθκιάβροχον = Water proof jacket Πατταλόνιν = Pants Φούστα = Skirt Φόρεμαν = Dress Ζακέττα = Jacket (for female jacket) Μπλούζα = Blouse Πουκαμίσα = Shirt Φανέλλα = T-shirt Γιλέκκον = Waist coat Εσσώρουχα = Underwear Κλάτσες = Socks Ππυτζςάμα = Pyjamas Νυχτικόν = Night gown Παπούτσςιν = Shoe Ποἡμματα = Shoes (in general) Μπότες = Boots Αθλητικά = Trainers Γραβάτα = Tie Τσαντίν = Wallet

Ропа = Robe

Капартіva = Trench Coat

Zώνη = Belt Σώβρακον = Men's underwear Ποξεράκιν = Boxer briefs Κυλόττα = Women's underpants Βρατζίν = Underpants Ππουλόβερ = Pullover Τρικόν = Sweater Ομπρέλλα = Umbrella Φόρμες = Sweat pants and sweat shirt Πικίνι = Bikini Μαγιό = Swimming suit

<u>Chapter 40: Verbs – The Imperative (2): Προσταχτιτζή (2)</u>

In this 2nd chapter on Imperative we will be covering everything as above, Present and Present Continuous Tenses, however this time the verbs will be in the Passive Voice.

40.1 Passive Voice

40.2 Imperative: Indefinite

The Imperative indefinite in the Passive Voice in Cypriot greek involves giving a command that involves <u>doing an action at one point in the future without any urgency or doing an action continuously in the future</u>. Its formation can be summarized with the following rule:

Imperative Particle `ας'+ Present Tense Verb Form * Συδεζμος Προσταχτιτζής `ας` + Ρήμαν ειστόν Ενεστώταν *

- * Excl. 2nd Pers. Sing. + Tone mark change <u>For 2nd Person</u> (3rd to last syllable)
- * Εχτός του 2^{ου} Πρ. Εν. + Αλλαγή τόνου για το Γιεὐτερον Πρόσωπον (Αντιπρότελευταια συλλαβή)

40.2.1 1st Category

The first category of verbs takes the following verbal endings in the Regular Imperative: Active Voice Indefinite.

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ	ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek	English
Pers.Pr	_VerbPers.PrVerb
	_ας -μαι Εμείς ας <u>-ούμαστιν</u>
Εσούνι	- <u>ου</u> _Εσείς εστε
	ας -εται_ Τούτοι ας -ουνται
	. ας -εται_ Τούτες ας -ουνται
Τούτον	ας -εται_ Τούτα ας -ουνται

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

Ι. -εὑκουμαι/-εφκουμαι

For all verbs in -εὑκουμαι/-εφκουμαι the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερειπείν

Θκιατζινεὑκουμαι = to wander

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ	ΠΛΥ	ΆΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ	
Greek	Eng	lish	
Verb	Pers.Pr	Verb	Pers.Pr.
Ας _θκιατζινεὑκουμαι	εγιώνι	Ας θκιατζινευκο	ύμαστινεμείς
Θκιατζινέψου	εσούνι	_Θκιατζινεὑκεστε_	εσείς
Ας θκιατζινεύκεται	τούτος	Ας θκιατζινεύκο	υνται_τούτοι
Ας θκιατζινεύκεται	τοὑτη	Ας θκιατζινεὑκο	υνται_τούτες
Ας θκιατζινεὑκεται	тоὑтоv	Ας θκιατζινεὑκο	υνται_τούτα

Φερειπείν

Nίφκουμαι = to wash one's face

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ			Σ
Greek		English	
Verb	_Pers.Pr	Verb	_Pers.Pr
Ας _νίφκουμαι_	εγιώνι	Ας νιφκούμαστιν_	_εμείς
Νίφκου	_εσούνι	Νίφκεστε	_εσείς
Ας νίφκεται	_τούτος	_Аς vіфкоиvтаі	_τούτοι

Ας νίφκεταιτούτηΑς νιφκουνταιτούτες Ας νίφκεταιτούτονΑς νιφκουνταιτούτα
ΙΙννουμαι
For all verbs in -vvouµa ı the Imperative Indefinite is:
Φερειπείν
Αππώννουμαι = to behave childish
ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
GreekEnglish VerbPers.PrVerbPers.Pr.
Ας αππώννουμαι εγιώνι Ας αππωννούμαστιν εμείς
Αππώννου εσούνι Αππώννεστε εσείς
Ας αππώννεταιτούτοςΑς αππώννουνταιτούτοι
Ας αππώννεται τούτος Ας αππώννουνται τούτοι Ας αππώννεται τούτη Ας αππώννουνται τούτες Ας αππώννεται τούτον Ας αππώννουνται τούτα
All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way
III000µai
For all verbs in -θουμα : the Imperative Indefinite is:
Φερειπείν
Κλώθουμαι = to shake one's body
ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
GreekEnglish VerbPers.PrVerbPers.Pr.
Ας_κλώθουμαιεγιώνιΑς κλωθούμαστιν_εμείς
Κλώθου εσούνι Κλώθεστε εσείς
Ας κλώθεταιτουτοςΑς κλώθουνταιτούτοι
Ας κλώθεταιτούτηΑς κλώθουνταιτούτες
Ας κλώθεταιτούτονΑς κλώθουνταιτούτα
All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way
Ιν. –ζουμαι
For all verbs in –ζουμαι the Imperative Indefinite is:
Φερειπείν
Ζυάζουμαι = to weigh oneself
ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
GreekEnglish VerbPers.PrVerbPers.Pr.
VerbPers.PrVerbPers.Pr.
Ας ζυάζουμαι εγιώνι Ας ζυαζούμαστιν εμείς
Ζυάζου_ εσούνι Ζυάζεστε εσείς Ας ζυάζεται τούτος Ας ζυάζουνται τούτοι
Ας ζυάζεταιτούτηΑς ζυάζουνταιτούτες
Ας ζυάζεταιτούτηΑς ζυάζουνταιτούτες Ας ζυάζεταιτούτονΑς ζυάζουνταιτούτα
All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way
V. - ρνουμαι
For all verbs in -pvouµa ı the Imperative Indefinite is:
Φερειπείν
Χτέρνουμαι = to weigh oneself
ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
GreekEnglish
Verb Pers.Pr. Verb Pers.Pr.
Verb
Verb
Verb Pers.Pr. Verb Pers.Pr.

142

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

VI. -ἰσκουμαι

For all verbs in **-iokouµa**: the Imperative Indefinite is:

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Δροσυνίσκουμαι = to refresh/relieve oneself

ENNIKOΣ	ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ		
Greek		_English	
Verb	Pers.Pr	Verb	_Pers.Pr.
Ας_δροσυνισκουμαι_	εγιώνι	Ας δροσυνισκούμαστιν	εμείς
Δροσυνίψου	εσούνι	Δροσυνίσκεστε	εσείς
Ας δροσυνίσκεται	τούτος	Ας δροσυνίσκουνται	тоύтоі
Ας δροσυνίσκεται	τούτη	Ας δροσυνίσκουνται	τούτες
Ας δροσυνίσκεται	тоύтоν	Ας δροσυνίσκουνται	тоὑта

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

VII. -ἀσσουμαι/-σουμαι

For all verbs in -\'a\sigma\sigma\ou\mu\a'\/-\sigma\ou\mu\a'\ the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερειπείν

Κατατάσσουμαι = to enlist oneself

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ	п	ΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ	
Greek		_English	
Verb	Pers.Pr	Verb	_Pers.Pr.
Ας_κατατάσσουμαι	εγιώνι	Ας κατατασσούμαστιν_	_εμείς
Κατατάσσου	εσοὑνι	Κατατάσσεστε	εσείς
Ας κατατάσσεται	τούτος	_Ας κατατάσσουνται	_τούτοι
Ας κατατάσσεται	τούτη	Аς кататаٰσσουνται	_τούτες
Ας κατατάσσεται	toὑtov	_Ας κατατάσσουνται	_тоὑта

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

VIII. –ἀρουμαι

For all verbs in $-\dot{a}\rho\sigma\nu\mu\sigma$ 1 the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερειπείν

Τσςεκκάρουμαι = to check oneself

ENNIKOΣ	П	ΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ	
Greek		_English	
Verb	Pers.Pr	Verb	Pers.Pr.
Ας_τσςεκκαρουμαι	εγιώνι	_Ας τσςεκκαρούμαστιν_	_εμείς
Τσςεκκάρου	εσούνι	Τσςεκκάρεστε	εσείς
Ας τσςεκκάρεται	τούτος	_Ας τσςεκκάρουνται	_тоύтоі
Ας τσςεκκάρεται	τούτη	_Ας τσςεκκάρουνται	τούτες
Ας τσςεκκάρεται	τούτον	Ας τσςεκκάρουνται	τούτα

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

ΙΧ. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs

Since it has become obvious that in the Passive Voice Imperative Indefinite only the forms in the 2^{nd} person are irregular I will only provide those:

Λαλούμαι -> λάλου, λαλήστε τρώουμαι -> τρώεου, τρώεστε κλαίουμαι -> κλαίου, κλαίεστε φταίουμαι -> φταίου, φταίεστε αρέσκουμαι -> αρέστου, αρέσεστε βέχχουμαι -> βέχχου, βέχχεστε ρέμπουμαι -> ρέμπου, ρέμπεστε χιέλουμαι -> χιέλου, χιέλεστε πέμπουμαι -> πέμπεστε μνύουμαι -> μνύου, μνύεστε σμίουμαι -> σμίου, σμίεστε

143

βάλλουμαι -> βάρτου, βάλλεστε βαστάγνουμαι -> βαστάγνου, βαστάγνεστε βρέχουμαι -> βρέχου, βρέσςεστε θέλουμαι -> θέλου, θέλεστε πονουμαι -> πόνου, πονήστε λύουμαι -> λύου, λύεστε ξύουμαι -> ξύου, ξύεστε καταλαβαίννουμαι -> καταλάβου, καταλάβεστε θαρούμαι -> θάρου, θάρεστε θωρούμαι -> θάρου, θάρεστε φτουμαι -> άφτου, άφτεστε γράφουμαι -> γράφτου, γράφτεστε στέκουμαι -> γράφτου, γράφτεστε στέκουμαι -> στάθου, στέκεστε ρήγνω -> ρήγνου, ρήγνεστε

Exceptions

Αρκώ has no passive. Κωλιούμαι – κώλιου, κωλγιέστε

40.3 2nd Category

For all verbs in the 2nd Category the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερειπείν

Βασκιούμαι = to be held or metaphorically to be rich

ENNIKOΣ		ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ	
Greek		English	
Verb	_Pers.Pr	Verb	_Pers.Pr.
Ας_βασκιούμαι	_εγιώνι	Ας βασκιούμαστιν_	εμείς
Βἀσκιου	_εσούνι	Βασκιέστε	_εσείς
Ας βασκιέται	_τούτος_	Ας βασκιούνται	_тоύтоі
Ας βασκιέται	_τούτη	Ας βασκιούνται	τούτες
Ας βασκιέται	_τοὑτον_	Ας βασκιούνται	тоύта

<u>Irregular</u>

-Λούμαι -> -λγιέστε

Φερειπείν

Χαλούμαι -> χάλου, χαλιέστε

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

40.4 Deponent Verbs

This class of verbs is made up by verbs who have a passive form but an active meaning. In the Passive Voice Imperative Indefinite only the forms in the 2^{nd} person are irregular I will only provide those:

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Φαίνουμαι -> φάνου, φαίνεστε γινίσκουμαι -> γίνου, γίνεστε γένουμαι -> γένου, γένεστε έρκουμαι -> έλα, έρκεστε θαρκούμαι -> θάρου, θαρκούσαστε, χαρεύκουμαι – χαρεύτου, χαρευτεστε παινιούμαι -> παίνιου, παινιέστε εύκουμαι -> ευτζήστου, ευτζήθεστε καταρκούμαι -> καταράστου, καταρασκιέστε ρέουμαι -> ρέχτου, ρεέτε σωτζούμαι -> σωτζήστου, σωτζείστε σςαίρουμαι -> χάρου, σςαίρεστε αναπαύκουμαι -> αναπαύτου, αναπαύκιεστε ανεκαλγιούμαι -> ανακαλγιέστου, ανακαλγιείστε πολευταιρόνουμαι -> πολευταιρώθου, πολευτερώνεστε ποταυρίζουμαι -> ποταυρίζου, ποταυρίζεστε θκιαεύκουμαι -> θκιανεύτου, θκιανέυκεστε ξηλοΐζουμαι -> ξηλοΐζου, ξηλοΐζεστε καταμιτώννουμαι -> καταμιτώννου, καταμιτώνεστε περιπκοιούμαι -> περιπκοιήθου, περιπκοιέστε συνγκάυκουμαι -> συνγκάψου, συνγκαύκεστε συνογλείφουμαι -> συνογλείφου, συνογλείφεστε ποφαίνουμαι -> ποφάνου, ποφαίνεστε ποκάθουμαι -> ποκάθου, ποκάθεστε ορτζουμαι -> ορτζήθηκα, ορτζείστε

πετάσσουμαι -> πετάσσου, πετάσσεστε τζοιμούμαι -> τζοιμήθου, τζοιμάστε μιμούμαι -> μιμίθου, μιμάστε συνοπλάσκιουμαι -> συνοπλάστου, συνοπλάσκιεστε θυμούμαι -> θυμήθου, θυμάστε σκέφτουμαι -> σκέφτου, σκέφτεστε

<u>'εἰμαι'</u>

ENNIKOS_			ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek			English
Verb	Pers.Pr.	Verb	Pers.Pr.
Ας_είμαι	εγιώνι	Ας είμας	στινεμείς
Είσαι	εσούνι_	Εἰσαστι	ν εσείς
Ας σαίν	_τούτος	_Ας σαίν	тоὑтоі
Ας σαίν	_τούτη	_Ας σαίν	τούτες
Ας σαίν	_тоитоу	_Aς σαίν	тоύта

40.5 Imperative: Present Tense

The Imperative Present Tense in the Passive Voice in Cypriot greek involves giving a command that involves doing an action immediately for only one time. Its formation can be summarized with the following rule:

Imperative Particle 'ας'+ Subjunctive Present Tense Verbal Stem * (+Personal Pronoun) Συδεζμος Προσταχτιτζής 'ας' + Κορμός ρήματος ειστόν Ενεστώταν Ποταχτιτζής * (+ Προσωπιτζή Αντωνυμία)

- * For 2nd Pers. Sing.: + Tone mark change <u>For 2nd Person</u> (2nd to last syllable) * Για του 2^{ου} Πρ. Εν.: + Αλλαγή τόνου για το Γιεύτερον Πρόσωπον (Πρότελευταια συλλαβή)

40.5.1 1st Category

The first category of verbs takes the following verbal endings in the Regular Imperative: Active Voice Indefinite.

FNNIKOΣ ⁻	ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek	English
Pers.Pr	VerbPers.PrVerb
Εγιώνι	ις -ώ_ Εμείς ας <u>-ούμεν</u>
Εσούνι	ουΕσείς είτε
Τούτοςα	ι ς -εί Τούτοι ας –ούν/ούσιν
Τούτη(ις -είΤούτεςας -ούν/ούσιν
Τούτον (ις -εί Τούτα ας -ούν/ούσιν

Ι. -εὐκουμαι/-εφκουμαι

For all verbs in -εὑκουμαι/-εφκουμαι the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερειπείν

Θκιατζινεὑκουμαι = to wander

ENNIKOΣ	ПЛҮХІ	ΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ	
Greek	Englis	sh	
Verb	Pers.Pr	Verb	Pers.Pr.
Ας_παντρευτώ	εγιώνι	Ας παντρευτούμεν	εμείς
Παντρεύτου	εσοὑνι	Паvтрεитеіте	εσείς
Ας παντρευτεί	τούτος	Ας παντρευτούσιν/ουν	/_τούτοι
Ας παντρευτεί	τούτη	Ας παντρευτούσιν/ου	ν_τούτες
Ας παντρευτεί	тоὑтоv	Ας παντρευτούσιν/ου	/_то ὑта

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way according to their Subjunctive Present Tense form!

ΙΙ. -ννουμαι

For all verbs in **-vvouµa**ı the Imperative Indefinite is:

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Αππώννουμαι = to behave childish

ENNIKOΣ		NAYXHNNTIK	(ΟΣ
Greek		English	
Verb	_Pers.Pr	Verb	_Pers.Pr.
Ας_αππωθώ_	εγιώνι	Ας αππωθούμεν_	_εμείς
Αππώθου	εσούνι_	Αππωθεἱτε	εσείς
Ας αππωθεί	τούτος	Ας αππωθούσιν/οι	υντούτοι
Ας αππωθεί_	τούτη	Ας αππωθούσιν/ο	υντοὑτες

Ας αππωθείτούτονΑς αππωθούσιν/ουνιτούτα
All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way according to their Subjunctive Present Tense form!
ΙΙΙθουμαι
For all verbs in $-\theta o u \mu a \iota$ the Imperative Indefinite is:
Φερειπείν
Κλώθουμαι = to shake one's body
ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ Greek English Verb Pers.Pr. Ας κλωστώ εγιώνι Ας κλωστούμεν εμείς Κλώστου εσούνι Κλωστείτε εσείς Ας κλωστεί τούτος Ας κλωστούσιν/ουν τούτοι Ας κλωστεί τούτη Ας κλωστούσιν/ουν τούτες Ας κλωστεί τούτον Ας κλωστούσιν/ουν τούτα
All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way according to their Subjunctive Present Tense form!
ΙV. –ζουμαι
For all verbs in –ζουμα ι the Imperative Indefinite is:
Φερειπείν
Zυάζουμαι = to weigh oneself
ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ Greek English Verb Pers.Pr. Ας ζυαστώ εγιώνι Ας ζυαστούμεν εμείς Ζυάστου εσούνι Ζυαστείτε εσείς Ας ζυαστεί τούτος Ας ζυαστούσιν/ουν τούτοι Ας ζυαστεί τούτη Ας ζυαστούσιν/ουν τούτες Ας ζυαστεί τούτον Ας ζυαστούσιν/ουν τούτα
All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way according to their Subjunctive Present Tense form!
V. –ρνουμαι
For all verbs in -pvouµa : the Imperative Indefinite is:
Φερειπείν
Δέρνουμαι = to beat oneself
ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ Greek English Verb Pers.Pr. Verb Pers.Pr. Ας δερτώ εγιώνι Ας δερτούμεν εμείς Δέρτου εσούνι Δερτείτε εσείς Ας δερτεί τούτος Ας δερτούσιν/ουν τούτοι Ας δερτεί τούτον Ας δερτούσιν/ουν τούτα
All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way according to their Subjunctive Present Tense form!
VIΙσκουμαι
For all verbs in $-i\sigma\kappa ou\mu a\iota$ the Imperative Indefinite is:
Φερειπείν
Δροσυνίσκουμαι = to refresh/relieve oneself
ENNIKOΣΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ GreekEnglish VerbPers.PrVerbPers.Pr. Ας δροσυνιστώεγιώνι Ας δροσυνιστούμεν εμείς Δροσυνίστου εσούνι Δροσυνιστείτε εσείς Ας δροσυνιστείτούτος Ας δροσυνιστούσιν/ουντούτοι Ας δροσυνιστεί τούτη Ας δροσυνιστούσιν/ουν τούτες

```
Ας δροσυνιστεί___τούτον___Ας δροσυνιστούσιν/ουν__τούτα
```

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

VII -άσσουμαι/-σουμαι

For all verbs in $-\dot{a}\sigma\sigma\sigma\nu\mu\alpha$ I the Imperative Indefinite is:

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Κατατάσσουμαι = to enlist oneself

ENNIKOΣ		ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ	
Greek		English	
Verb	Pers.Pr	Verb	_Pers.Pr.
Ας_καταχτώ	εγιώνι	_Ας καταταχτούμεν	εμείς
Κατατάχτου_	εσούνι	Καταταχτείτε	εσείς
Ας καταχτεί	τούτος	_Ας καταταχτούσιν/ου	ν_τούτοι
Ας καταταχτεί_	τούτη	Ας καταταχτούσιν/ου	ιν_τούτες
Ας καταταχτεί_	тоὑтоv	_Ας καταταχτούσιν/ου	v_то і та

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

VIII. -ἀρουμαι

For all verbs in **-apoupa**: the Imperative Indefinite is:

Φερειπείν

Τσςεκκάρουμαι = to check oneself

ΕΝΝΙΚΟΣ	п	ΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ	
Greek		_English	
Verb	Pers.Pr	Verb	_Pers.Pr.
Ας_τσςεκκαριστώ	εγιώνι	Ας τσςεκκαριστοὑμεν_	εμείς
Τσςεκκαρίστου	εσούνι	Τσςεκκαριστείτε	εσείς
Ας τσςεκκαριστεί	τούτος	_Ας τσςεκκαριστούσιν/οι	
Ας τσςεκκαριστεί	τούτη	_Ας τσςεκκαριστοὑσιν/ο	υν_τούτες
Ας τσςεκκαριστεί	тоὑтоv	_Ας τσςεκκαριστούσιν/ο	υν_τούτα

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

ΙΧ. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs

Λαλούμαι -> λαλείσε, λαλείστε

Since it has become obvious that in the Passive Voice Imperative Indefinite only the forms in the 2^{nd} person are irregular I will only provide those:

```
τρώουμαι -> φαΐθου, φαϊθείτε
κλαίουμαι -> κλαφτου, κλαφτείτε
φταίουμαι -> φταίχτου, φταίχτείτε
αρέσκουμαι -> αρέστου, αρεστείτε
βέχχουμαι -> βέχτου, βεχτείτε
ρέμπουμαι -> ρεμπείστου, ρεμπείστε
χιέλουμαι -> χιελήθου, χιεληθείτε
πέμπουμαι -> πέφτου, πέφτείτε
μνύουμαι -> μνύθου, μνυθείτε
σμίουμαι -> σμίχτου, σμιχτείτε
βάλλουμαι -> βάρτου, βαρτείτε
βαστάγνουμαι -> βαστάχτου, βαστάχτείτε
βρέχουμαι -> βρέχτου, βρεχτείτε
θέλουμαι -> θελήθου, θεληθείτε
πονουμαι -> πονήθου, πονηθείτε
λύουμαι -> λύθου, λυθείτε
ξύουμαι -> ξύστου, ξυστείτε
καταλαβαίννουμαι -> καταλαβήθου, καταλαβηθείτε
θαρούμαι -> θαρήθου, θαρηθείτε
θωρούμαι -> θωρήθου, θωρηθείτε
άφτουμαι -> άφτου, αφτείτε
γράφουμαι -> γράφτου, γραφτείτε
στέκουμαι -> στάθου, σταθείτε
ρήγνουμαι -> ρήχτου, ρηχτείτε
```

Exceptions

Αρκώ has no passive. Κωλιούμαι – κωλιήθου, κωλιηθείτε

40.5.2 2nd Category

For all verbs in the 2nd Category the Imperative Indefinite is:

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Κατρατζυλώ = to roll down

ENNIKOΣ		ΠΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ	
Greek		English	
Verb	Pers.Pr	Verb	Pers.Pr.
Ας_κατρατζυλιστώ_	εγιώνι	Ας κατρατζυλιστοὑμεν	εμείς
Κατρατζυλίστου_	_εσούνι	Κατρατζυλιστείτε	εσείς
Ας κατρατζυλιστεί	_τούτος	_Ας κατρατζυλιστούσιν/ουν	/_τούτοι
Ας κατρατζυλιστεί	τούτη	_Ας κατρατζυλιστοὑσιν/ου	ν_τούτες
Ας κατρατζυλιστεί	τούτον	Ας κατρατζυλιστούσιν/ου	∨ тоύта

All verbs in this category are conjugated in the same way.

40.5.3 Deponent Verbs

This class of verbs is made up by verbs who have a passive form but an active meaning. In the Passive Voice Imperative Indefinite only the forms in the 2^{nd} person are irregular I will only provide those:

Φερειπείν

```
Φαίνουμαι -> φάνου, φανείτε
γινίσκουμαι -> γίνου, γινείτε
γένουμαι -> γένου, γενείτε
έρκουμαι -> έλα, ελάτε
θαρκούμαι -> θάρου, θαρείτε
χαρεύκουμαι – χαρεύτου, χαρευτείτε 
παινιούμαι -> παίνιου, παινιείτε
εύκουμαι -> ευτζήστου, ευτζηθείτε
καταρκούμαι -> καταράστου, καταραστείτε
ρέουμαι -> ρέχτου, ρεχτείτε
σωτζούμαι -> σωτζήστου, σωτζείτε
σςαίρουμαι -> χάρου, χαρείτε
αναπαύκουμαι -> αναπαύτου, αναπαυτείτε
ανεκαλγιούμαι -> ανακαλγιέστου, ανακαλγαστείτε
πολευταιρόνουμαι -> πολευταιρώθου, πολευτερωθείτε
ποταυρίζουμαι -> ποταυρίθου, ποταυριστείτε
θκιαεύκουμαι -> θκιανεύτου, θκιανευτείτε
ξηλοΐζουμαι -> ξηλοΐθου, ξηλοΐθείτε
καταμιτώννουμαι -> καταμιτώθου, καταμιτωθείτε
περιπκοιούμαι -> περιπκοιήθου, περιπκοιείτε
συνγκάυκουμαι -> συνγκαύτου, συνγκαυτείτε
συνογλείφουμαι -> συνογλείφτου, συνογλειφτείτε
ποφαίνουμαι -> ποφάνου, ποφανείτε
ποκάθουμαι -> πόκατσε, ποκάτσετε
όρτζουμαι -> ορτζήθου, ορτζηθείτε
πετάσσουμαι -> πετάχτου, πεταχτείτε
τζοιμούμαι -> τζοιμήθου, τζοιμηθείτε
μιμούμαι -> μιμίθου, μιμιθείτε
συνοπλάσκιουμαι -> συνοπλάστου, συνοπλαστείτε
θυμούμαι -> θυμήθου, θυμηθείτε
σκέφτουμαι -> σκέφτου, σκεφτείτε
```

`είμαι′

There is no difference.

ENNIKOS.		[ΊΛΥΧΗΝΝΤΙΚΟΣ
Greek			English
Verb	Pers.Pr.	Verb	Pers.Pr.
Ας_είμαι_	εγιώνι	Ας είμασ	τινεμείς
Eiσαι	εσοὑνι_	Εἰσαστι	ν εσείς
Ας σαίν	_τούτος	_Ας σαίν	тоὑтоі
Ας σαίν	_τοὑτη	Ας σαίν	τούτες
Ac gaiv	τούτον	Ac σαίν	τούτα

40.6 Ασκήεις - Exercises

Conjugate the Verbs below in both the Active Voice Imperative Present Tense and the Present Continuous.

Χιέλω, ρέμπω, πασάρω, πράσσω, φτανύνισκω, κουφανίσκω, χτέρνω, σαρακλίζω, στοιβάζω, κολγαντιρίζω, βράζω, παίζω, πλώθω, ξεβαίννω,, χτύννω, ψήννω, σκολάννω, μισταρώννω, μόννω, στροντζυλεύκω, ττερπιζεύκω, λείφκω, κουτσουφλώ, πυρκολοώ, αδροικώ, τζυλώ, πελλεκώ, φελώ, ασκοπώ, βαρυκολγώ, ζητώ, καταλγώ, κραώ, ξαπολώ, ξηντιλγώ

<u>Chapter 41: Verbs – The Imperative (3): Προσταχτιτζή (3)</u>

In this 3rd and final chapter on Imperative we will be covering the last form of Imperative in Cypriot Greek. In essence it introduces nothing new and it gives a few tips to help you out tackle the tricky tense of the Imperative.

41.1 The Imperative Subjunctive

For this form of the Imperative there are not special forms. It is formed simply by using the subjunctive particle $\nu\alpha$ and the corresponding form of the verb in the subjunctive.

41.2 The Imperative Subjunctive: Indefinite

How to form it:

Na + Subjunctive Present Continuous

It has the same meaning as the Imperative Indefinite

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Na ντύννεσαι = Ντύννου Keep on getting dressed

Nα χορεύκεις = Χορευκε Keep on dancing

Na θκιεβάζεις = Θκιέβαζε Keep on studying

41.3 The Imperative Subjunctive: Present Tense

How to form it:

Na + Subjunctive Present Tense

It has the same meaning as the Imperative Present Tense.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Na ντυθείς = Ντύθου Get dressed!

Na χορέψεις = Χόρεψε Dance!

Na θκιεβάσεις = Θκιέβασε Study!

41.4 Tips for Using the Subjunctive

I am pretty sure that the three chapters on the Imperative have been rather confusing. It is confusing even for Cypriots. However if you find it too difficult to learn all the forms then it is advised that, like Cypriots, you stick to two specific tenses to express your commands.

If you want to use an Indefinite Imperative, a command to do an action at some point in time, simply use the Subjuctive Imperative: Present Tense. If you want to use the Imperative: Present Tense, thus give a command to be done once immediately, use the Active or Passive Voice of the Imperative Present Tense. Thus you simply need to know two of the tenses. If you take into consideration that you already know the Subjunctive quite well then you only need to know one Imperative Tense. The Imperative: Present Tense.

41.5 Usage with Personal Pronouns

In Cypriot in the Active Voice Imperative: Present Tense if the verb fom of the 2^{nd} Person Singular ends in $-\sigma\epsilon$ /- $\rho\epsilon$ in colloquial speech the $-\epsilon$ is dropped when you use impersonal pronouns with the verb.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Φέρε το -> Φερ το Bring it.

Δέρε τον -> Δερ τον Hit him.

Δείσε την -> Δεις την Tie her.

Κλείσε το -> Κλεις το Close it.

If the verb ends in $-\lambda\epsilon$ it becomes $-\rho$.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Bάλε το -> Βαρ το Put it.

This is not an obligatory grammar rule so do not worry too much about it. However it does give you a more native sound and thus closer to fluency.

<u>Chapter 42: Prepositions (2) – Προθέσεις (2)</u>

Prepositions are small words, particles, which aid us to show location, direction, means etc. In English examples of prepositions are such as in, out, with, without, against etc. In Cypriot there is a great number of prepositions which take specific cases. They are not inflected according to gender and number because they take cases and thus their use is straightforward if you know what case they take and the personal pronouns of each case.

42.1 Ποὑποτε = Nowhere/Anywhere

It is a directional-locational preposition which means it is used to indicate a location or a direction and therefore it takes no case.

Ev έσςει ψουμίν πούποτε. There is no bread anywhere.

Ev πάει πούποτε. He is going nowhere.

42.2 Ὁποθθεν/ὁποττεν = Whereever/From whereever/From whichever direction

Directional-locational preposition so no case.

Οποθθεν/Οποττεν τζαι να πάει έθεννα φτάσει. From wherever/from whichever direction he will go he will not reach his destination.

Μπόρει να πάει ὁποθθεν/όποττεν θέλει. He can go whereever he wants.

42.3 Δαχαμαί, Δαμαί, Ώδε = Here

Directional-locational preposition. No case.

Έλα δαμαί/δαχαμαί/ώδε. Come here.

Φερ το δαμαί/δαχαμαί/ώδε. Bring it here.

Κάτι έσςει δαμαί. There's something here.

42.4 Δά, Δάθθε, Δάττε, Δάττε μέρου = Towards this direction here

Directional-locational preposition. No case.

Έλα δά/δάθθε/δάττε/δάττε μέρου. Come towards this direction here.

Φερ το δά/δάθθε/δάττε/δάττε μέρου. Bring it towards this direction here.

42.5 Ποδά, Ποά, Ποδάθθε, Ποδάττε, Ποάττε = Over here (from over there)

Directional-locational preposition. No case.

Έλα ποδά/ποά/ποδάθθε/ποδάττε/ποάττε Come over here.

Φερ το ποδά/ποά/ποδάθθε/ποδάττε/ποάττε Bring it over here.

42.6 Τζειχαμαί, Τζαχαμαί, Τζαμαί, Τζικάτω = (Over) There

Directional-locational preposition. No case.

Πήαιννε τζειχαμαί, τζαχαμαί, τζαμαί, τζικάτω. Go (over) there.

Βούρα τζειχαμαί, τζαχαμαί, τζαμαί, τζικάτω. Run (over) there.

Κάτι ἐσςει τζειχαμαί, τζαχαμαί, τζαμαί, τζικάτω. There is something (over) there.

42.7 Τζει, Τζείθε, Τζείττε, Τζείττε μέρου = Towards that direction there

Directional-locational preposition. No case. The verbs used need to imply that you are not changing your own location but the location of an another object!

Κούντα το τζεί/τζείθε/τζείττε/τζείττε μέρου. Push it towards that direction there.

Σίρ την τζεί/τζείθε/τζείττε/τζείττε μέρου. Throw it towards that direction there.

42.8 Ποτζεί, Ποτζείθθε, Ποτζείττε = Over there

Directional-locational preposition. No case. Contrary to above this set of prepositions are used with verbs which imply a change of position of your or the person who does the action.

Πήαιννε ποτζεί/ποτζείθθε/ποτζείττε GO over there.

Βούρα ποτζεί/ποτζείθθε, ποτζείττε Run over there.

42.9A Πάνω = Up/on top of/upstairs

As a directional preposition it takes no case. As a locational preposition it takes the Accusative.

Έλα πάνω. Come upstairs.

Έππεεν πάνω της. It fell on top of her.

42.9B Πας + article = On/unto

It's a locational preposition and takes the Accusative.

Έδωκα πας την Mapiav. I bumped unto Mary.

Έππεεν πας την καρκόλαν. I fell on the bed.

Έναι πας την τάβλαν. It's on the table.

Like it has contracted forms.

Πας τον -> πάστον Πας την -> πάστην Πας το -> πάστο Πας τους -> πάστους Πας τες -> πάστες

42.9Γ Που πάνω που = On top of

It is a locational preposition which takes the Accusative.

Έβαλα το που πάνω που τον αρμάριν I put it on top of the closet.

Το κουρτινόξυλον έν που πάνω που το παραθύριν The curtain railing is on top of the window.

42.10 Δαπάνω = Up here/Upstairs

It is a locational preposition which takes the Accusative.

Το πάνιον έν δαπάνω. The bathroom is here upstairs.

Έλα δαπάνω. Come up here.

Το κλειίν εν δαπάνω που έν η πόρτα. The key is up here where the door is.

42.11A Κάτω = Down/downstairs

As a directional preposition it takes no case.

Βούρα κάτω. Run downstairs.

Έν κάτω.

It's downstairs.

Έππεεν κάτω. It fell down.

Note:

Επήεν κάτω.

He/she went downtown/out/down.

42.11B Που κάτω = Below/under

As a locational preposition it takes the Accusative.

Έν που κάτω που το χαλίν. It's under/below the carpet.

Έσςει τίποτες που κάτω που το ταβλίν; Is there anything under/below the table?

42.12 Δακάτω = Here below/over here

It can be used both as a directional and as a locational preposition but it takes not accusative.

Έλα δακάτω

Come over here. (implying a movement from up towards down)

Έν δακάτω.

He/she is over here.

42.13 Xaµai = On the ground

It is a locational preposition but it takes no case because it refers to the ground.

Έππεεν χαμαί.

It fell on the ground.

To μασςαίριν εν χαμαί. The knife in on the ground.

42.14 $\Xi \sigma \sigma \omega = (At)$ home

It is both a directional and locational preposition but it takes no case because it refers to being home.

Έν ἐσσω

He is at home.

Επήεν έσσω.

He went home.

42.15 Πόξω = Outside

It is both a directional and locational preposition but it takes no case because it refers to being outside.

Βουρά πόξω

Run outside!

Έσςει δεντρά πόξω. There are trees outside.

42.16 Μέσα = Inside

It is both a directional and locational preposition but it takes no case because it refers to being outside.

Βούρα μέσα.

Run inside!

Ev έσςει δεντρά μέσα. There are no trees inside.

42.17Α Εις τα Πέρα = Abroad

It is both a directional and locational preposition but it takes no case because it refers to being outside.

Ο Γιάννης ζςεί εις τα πέρα.

John lives abroad.

Η Έλενα επήεν εις τα πέρα. Helen went abroad.

42.17B Πέραν = Over/more

It is an allocative or a degree level prepositiona and it takes the Genitive.

Έν πυρά πέραν του κανονικού.

It is warmer/hotter than usual.

Επκιώρωεν πέραν των εκατών λιρών He paid over/more than 100 pounds.

42.18 Ισςα= Straight

It is a directional and takes no case.

Παρπάτα ίσςα.

Walk straight.

Πάαιννε ίσςα.

Go straight.

42.19 Ολόισςα = Straight ahead

It is a directional and takes no case.

Οδήγα ολόισςα τζαι εννά το έβρεις.

Drive straight ahead.

Επήεν ολόισςα.

He went straight ahead.

42.20 Δεξςά = Right

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Στρίψε δεξςά εις το γιεύτερον καντούνιν.

Turn right at the second road.

Έν δεξςα της αστυνομίας η φυλατζή.

The prison is on the right side of the police building.

42.21 Ζαρβά = Left

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Στρίψε ζαρβά εις το γιεύτερον καντούνιν.

Turn left at the second road.

Έν ζαρβά της αστυνομίας η φυλατζή.

The prison is on the left side of the police building.

42.22 Μακρά = Away/far away

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Έσςει καμπόσους ποταμούς αλλά μακρά που δαμαί. There are many rivers but they are away from here.

Επήεν πολλά μακρά. He went far.

Έν πολλά μακρά για να παρπατήσεις. It's quite far away for you to walk.

42.23 Σύνομπλα = Near

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Έσςει καμπόσους ποταμούς που έν σύνομπλα που δαμαί. There are many rivers that are near from here.

Μεινίσκει πολλά σύνομπλα She/he lives quite near.

Έν πολλά σύνομπλα, μπορείς να παρπατήσεις ως τζαμαί. It's quite near, you can walk towards there.

42.24 Avåo λa = On the border/On the edge

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Ανάολα της πόλης έσςει τείσςη. On the edge of the city there are wall.

Ανάολα του σπιθκιού έσςει έναν σιμιντίριν. On the edge of the house there is a wall fence.

Αν πάεις ανάολα του πάρκου εννά έβρεις πολλά ποσκούπϊα. If you go to the edge of the park you can find a lot of rubbish.

42.25 Πανωθκιόν/πάνωμέρου = On the top of/On the upper side

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Πανωθκίον/πάνωμέρου του σπιθκιού έσςει έναν δόμαν. On the top of the house there is a roof.

Επήα πανωθκιόν/πάνωμερου του γεφυρκού. I went on the top of the bridge.

42.26 Κατωθκιόν/κάτωμέρου = Below/On the lower side

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Κάτωθκίον/κάτωμέρου του σπιθκιού έσςει μιάν αποθήκην. Below/on the lower side of the house there is a warehouse.

Επήα κατωθκίον/κατωμερου του γιοφυρκού I went below/on the lower side of the bridge.

42.27 Που πανωθκιόν = From above/from on top of

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Επέτηεν που πανωθκιόν του χτηρίου. It flew from above the building.

Απήηεν που πανωθκιόν της τσαέρας. He jumped from on top of the chair.

42.28 Που κατωθκιόν = From below

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Εμφανίστηκεν που κατωθκιόν του ταβλιού He appeared from below the table.

Πρέπει να πάμεν που κατωθκιόν του ποταμού θκια της σύραγγας.

We must go below the river through the tunnel.

42.29 Ομπρός = In front off

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases!

Έν ομπρός σου, εν το θωρείς; It's in front of you, do you not see it?

Eννά πάω ομπρός του αγαλμάτου. I will go in front of the statue.

42.30 Που πίσω = Behind

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the GENITIVE in Both cases! Έν που πίσω σου, εν το θωρείς. It's behind you, do cannot see it.

Evvå πάω που πίσω του αγαλμάτου. I will go behind the statue.

42.31 Ταπισών = Behind sb./after sb.

It is a directional preposition and takes the GENITIVE. It implies following somebody or something.

Βουρώ ταπισών του πέρκιμον τον προλάβω. I'm running after in in hope that I will catch up with him.

Παρπατώ ταπισών του γιάντα αροθυμώ. I'm walking behind him because I'm scared.

42.32 Πόλα σέλα = Everywhere

It is a locational preposition and takes no case.

Έσςει πόλα σέλα περίπτερα εις την Τζύπρον. There are kiosks everywhere in Cyprus.

Πουλιούσιν τα πόλα σέλα. They sell them everywhere.

42.33 Αλλού = Somewhere else

It is a locational preposition and takes no case.

Έσςει πούποτε αλλού που τα πουλούσιν; Do they sell them anywhere else? Lit. Is there anywhere somewhere where they sell them?

Πάαιννέ αλλού να τον ασκοπήσεις, δαμαί εν ναιν ο Μιχάλης. Go somewhere else to find him, Michael is not here.

42.34 Κάπου = Somewhere

It is both a directional and locational preposition but takes no case!

Έν κάπου μακρά. He/she is somewhere far away.

Επήεν κάπου που έν ιξέρω. He/she went somewhere that I don't know.

42.35 Юпои = Wherever

It is both a directional and locational preposition but takes no case!

Όπου πάω θωρώ την ομπρός μου. Wherever I go I see her in front of me.

Όπου έναι ορπίζω ναν καλά. Wherever she/he is I hope she is well.

42.36 Γυρόν (που) = Around (within a space)

It is both a directional and locational preposition and takes the Genitive!

Γυρόν που την εκκλησςάν έσςει έναν πάρκον. Around the church there is a park.

Βουρά γυρόν της γειτονίας σαν τον πελλόν. He is running around the neighbourhood like a madman.

42.37 Πο υρόν = Around (perimetrically)

It is a directional preposition and takes the Genitive!

Εννά πάω πο υρόν του σπιθκιού επειδής η πίσω πορτα εν βαομένη. I will go around the house because the backdoor is locked/closed.

Ορτζήτε πο υρόν της πίστας! He is dancing perimetrically of the dancefloor!

42.38 Παραπάνω (που) = More than/over/more

Έν πυρά παραπάνω του κανονικού. It is warmer/hotter than usual.

Επκιώρωεν παραπάνω των εκατών λιρών He paid over/more than 100 pounds.

Θέλω παραπάνω πράματα. I want more stuff.

42.39 Πάρακατω = Further down, Futher more

It is a directional preposition and takes the Genitive!

Προχώρα πάρακατω (της στράτας) τζαι εννά τον έβρεις. Continue further down (the street) and you will find him.

Έσςει πάρακατω πράματα να δείς. There are further more things to see.

42.40 Καρτζίν = Across/opposite

It is both a locational and a directional preposition and takes the Genitive!

Η κλινιτζή εν καρτζίν του δρόμου. The clinic across the road.

Στέκει καρτζίν της. He/she/it is standing opposite her.

42.41 Ασκήεις

Translate the following sentences into Cypriot.

Are there apples anywhere? There's a shope somewhere else. You must go towards that direction. They shouldn't run towards here. Run over here. Wherever you go you will meet her. I went somewhere you don't know. I ran after him. There are houses there. There are no buildings here. He went around the building. Around the book store there are trees. On top of the bed there are bed sheets. Many people are standing on the right of the statue. Turn left and you will find it. Go straight ahead. Near the police there is a hospital. It is very far away from here. There are chairs inside. In the living room there is a couch.

<u>Chapter 43: Adverbs & Interjections – Πιρήματα & Ποφωνήματα</u>

43.1 Adverbs

Adverbs are a specific set of words which affect a verb. They can affect the manner, frequency and the degree with which the action takes place. In English adverbs are mostly words in ending in —ly eg. quickly, happily, slowly, gradually.

Most adverbs in Cypriot end in –a however there are many which have other endings too. One can extract adverbs out of adjectives. Remember that adverbs are always placed right after the verb! It is common for people to place it at the end of a sentence for emphasis.

43.1.1 Producing Adverbs out of Adjectives

Creating Adverbs out of adjectives is very simple in Cypriot. You simply take the adjective in its masculine form and then convert it to the Plural Neuter form!

Φερειπείν Καλός -> καλά = well Κακός -> κακά = badly Όμορφος -> όμορφα = beautifully Μισκίνης -> μισκίνικα = weakly/sickly

43.2 Πιρήματα Τρόπου – Adverbs of Manner

Adverbs of manner explain how the action is carried out in terms of manner. To identify them you ask how. Examples are: happily, badly, well, boldly, bravely, outstandingly etc. I shall provice a list of such adverbs in Cypriot.

Φουρκαζμένα = Angrily Χυμωμένα = Angrily Αχχωμένα = Stressingly Παράξενα = Strangely Kακά = Badly Kaλά = Well Τυφλά= Blindly Χουμισςάρικα = Boastfully Πότορμα = Daringly Χαραλλέα = Bravely Ζωντανά = Lively Πεθαμένα = Lifelessly Baρεμένα = With boredom Ήρεμα = Calmly Σςασςαριζμένα = Rushed Προσεχτικά = Carefully Απρόσεχτα = Carelessly Χαρούμενα = Happily Λυπημένα= Sadly $Ka\theta apa = Cleanfully$ Ευτισςιζμένα = Happily Σωστά = Correctly Γενναία = Bravely Ξώψυσςικά = Trustingly Πιστημένα = Honestly Κακορίζικα = Miserably Μισιθκιά = Characteristically Baθκιά = DeeplyΠοπόλαια = Shallowly Ολλόναν = Continuously Πέρκαλα = Deautifully Κάπως = in a specific mannerΆλλως πως = Differently Καταύτης = Purposely

Ξεπίτηδες = IntentionallyΕπιταύτου = Intentionally Λοής-λοής/λογιών-λογιών = Various kinds of Γλυτζά-γλυτζά = Gently Ίσςα-ίσςα = Precisely Καλά-καλά = Completely Όπως-ὁπως = Inacurately Γυρόν-γυρόν = Without preparation/without paying much attention Δίπλα-δίπλα = At the same time/side by side Σκαλίν-σκαλίν = Gradually Ποκαρυμμένα = Bullimicly Πόλα σέλα = Thoroughly Πομούσουρα = Offensively Πομονετικά = Patiently Ποντισμένα = Dirtily Πόφοα = Fearlessly Προλάτα = Pioneeringly Χασκιασμένα = With confusion Σςαστισμένα = With shock Σύψυσςα = Wholeheartedly Τραχούρα = Tenderly Χαρούσιμα = With satisfaction Γελαστά = Laughing Χαχανιστά = Giggling Πογελαστά = Smiling Τζηευτά = Scantly Taipa-τaipa = In the companion of Γλήορα = Quickly Σϊανά = Slowly Παρπατητά = Walking Βουρητά = Running Άσςημα = Badly Αγρείαστα = Unecessarily Ταιρκαστά = Matchingly Αταίρκαστα = Unmatchingly Καλά-κακά = For good or for bad Ψηλά-χαμηλά = More or less Πάνω-κάτω = Flunctuatingly Mιας λοής = One kind of Κάθε λοής = Every kind of Ακατάγνωτα = Of course, unquestionably.

<u>Φέρειπειν</u>

Δουλεύκει πομονετικά τζαι πόλα σέλα. He works patiently and thoroughly.

Παρπατά πεθαμένα τζαι βαρεμένα. He is walking lifelessly and with boredom.

43.2 Γρονικά Πιρήματα – Adverbs of Time

Adverbs of time explain how the action is carried out in terms of the speed, frequency and in general connects the action with time. Examples are: suddenly, immediately etc. To identify them you ask when/how often. I shall provice a list of such adverbs in Cypriot.

Πάλαι = Again Aξανά = Again Αλλαξανά = Yet againΑνώρας = Early Άξιππα = Suddenly Ευτύς = Immediately Πότε = Sometimes Όποτε = Whenever Ποττέ = Never Πάντα = Always Πάντοτες = Always Παφής/Παφούτις = Since + time phraseTωρά = Now Τώροπη/τώροπης = Recently/a while ago Πριχού = Before Ολομερίς = Throughout the day Μονομερίς = Within a day Καθημερινά = Daily Movoχρονού = Within a year Movovuχτού = Within a night Movoμιάς = Immediately Ολόνυχτα = Throughout the night Συνεχού = Continuously

Πρώτα/πρωτύττερα = In the past Έππαλαι = In ancient times Την ώραν που = At the time that Πρώμα = Prematurely Πρώτα-πρώτα = Firstly πρωτίστα = Foremost τελευταία = Lastly Σςόν-σςόν = Slowly Πρώτως = From the first time Movoλoής = At the sound of Movaὑτa = Immediately Υστερόττερα = Afterwards Αρκίττερα = Later Παλία = In the past Ετήσςα = Yearly Εφτομαία = Weekly Ωρες-ωρες = At timesΚάποτες = Sometimes Κάποτε = At one point in timeΠεριστασιακά = Occasionally Παρκής/ \equiv αρκής = From the start Σςειμώναν-καλοτζαίριν = During all seasons/weather

Ετέλεψεν μονονυχτού το τζέντημαν She finished the broiding in one night.

Έλα δαμαί τωρά! Come here now! (emphatic)

43.3 Πιρήματα - Adverbs of Degree

Adverbs of degree explain the degree of the action. You identify them by asking how much. Examples are: at all, less etc. I shall provice a list of such adverbs in Cypriot.

Καθόλου = At all Κουτσςίν = A tiny bitTiποτε = Nothing Τίποτες = Nothing Tiποτις = Nothing Καμπόσον = A lot \dot{T} oov = So much/that 'Oσσον = As much Σκεδόν = Almost $\Lambda\lambda iov = A little$ Λιώττερον = Less Πολλά = A lot/very muchΠαραπάνω = More than Παρκάτου = More Περίτου = More Ούλλα τζαι ούλλα = All and all Κοντολοής = In a small degree Ετσά = A bitΠολλά-πολλά = More and more Λλίον-λλίον = Less and less. Π ni π rıv- Π ni π rıv = Drop by drop. Bit by bit.

<u>Φέρειπειν</u> Μετρά πολλά γλήορα

He counts very fast.

Μιαλυνίσκει καμπόσον.

It grows a lot.

43.4 Interjections - Ποφωνήματα

Interjections are a type of words which are emotionally charged and are thus expressed in order to convey an emotion in an efficient way. The list below of Cypriot Interjections and the english equivalents will help you understand what they are.

Aμμάν! = Ah! 'Aou! = Ouch! Οὑφφου = Gah! Ππούφφου = Λιάξ! = Ew! Φιού = Phew! Ντά/Ντάξι = Ok! Kaλάv! = Alright! Χτιτζιόν = Disguisting! 'Ελεος = Have mercy! Aναγία μου! = My goodness gracious! Κύριε Ελέισον! = My Iord! My G-d! Ακατάχνωτα! = Of course!

'Ona! = N/a used as a signal when something is sufficient and no more is required. E.g. When someone pours juice in your glass and you wish to say that's enough.

'Оппа! = N/A used during manoevers in dancing

Όππας! = Wow! Ψι = Pst Οὐσσου = Shsh!

 $E\varepsilon! = Hey!$ Or when something is exceeding.

Μπράβο/Μάσςαλλα = Bravo

 $Ei\beta a! = Cheers!$

<u>Chapter 44: The Gerund, the Past Participle and Reported Speech</u>

44.1 The Gerund -Το Γερούντιον

The Gerund is a specific type of a verb which signals an on going action. It can also be used as an adverb like the ones in Chapter 43 and in addition it can also be used to refer to an action theoretically and hypothetically. Gerunds are widely used in English but are not that common in Cypriot. Examples are: I'm sitting at the desk **studying**, **By studying** I will be smarter. He is running around **prancing**. It is important to note that contrary to English the Gerund in Cypriot is **not** used in the form of a noun.

44.2 Producing the Gerund - Παράγοντας το Γερούντιον

Producing the Gerund in English involves taking a verb and adding the suffix -ing. In Cypriot the procedure is just as simple.

1st Category

Verb -> Drop the $-\omega$ -> Add -ovTa

<u>Φέρειπειν</u>

Δέρνω -> Δέρν -> Δέρνοντα Αλλάσσω -> Αλλάσς -> Αλλάσσοντα Γυρεύκω -> Γυρεύκ -> Γυρεύκοντα

2nd Category

Verb -> Drop the $-\dot{\omega}$ -> Add $-\dot{\omega}$ ντα

<u>Φέρειπειν</u>

Φακκώ -> Φακκ -> Φακκώντα Βουρώ -> Βουρ -> Βουρώντα Ασκοπώ -> Ασκοπ -> Ασκοπώντα

Like in English the Gerund is NOT conjugated.

<u>Φέρειπειν</u>

Εγιώ κάθουμαι τρώοντα Εσού κάθεσαι τρώοντα Τούτος/τούτη/τούτον κάθεται τρώοντα Εμείς καθούμαστιν τρώοντα Εσείς καθούσαστιν τρώοντα Τούτοι/τούτες/τούτα κάθουνται τρώοντα

For Verbs in the Passive Voice and for Impersonal verbs you cannot have any Gerund. For Passive Verbs it can be done periphrastically by turning the verb from the passive voice into the active and adding the personal pronouns according to the case the verb takes. Note that for Deponent verb it is possible and that for the verb $\dot{\epsilon}i\mu\alpha$ $\rightarrow \dot{\omega}\nu\tau\alpha\varsigma$.

<u>Φέρειπειν</u>

Δέρνουμαι -> Δέρνω -> Δέρνοντα με Χαλγιούμαι -> Χαλώ -> Χαλώντα με

44.3 The Past Participle - Η Μετοσςή

The Past Participle refers to the form of the verb in the Present Perfect which can also be used as a noun. For example:

Beat -> beaten Sick -> sickened Sit -> sat Clean -> cleaned

If you use these forms with the auxuliary verb of the Present Perfect, 'to have', they the function as verbs.

- I have beaten
- I have sickened
- I have sat
- I have cleaned.

However these forms can also be used as adjectives if used with the verb 'to be'. Therefore:

- I am/was beaten
- I am/was sickened
- I am/was sat
- I am/was cleaned.

Verbs in Cypriot also have Past Particles which can be used as Adjectives but can also be used for nouns and advebs! The difference is that they cannot be used in their Past Particle form. Instead they have a different form in order to turn them into Adjectives. Below you will find the conversion table according to each verbs ending in the Active Voice Present Tense. (Note that they are given in the masculine form and that the verbs <u>under Non-Compliant</u> **do not** have a past participle).

44.3.1 1st Category Verbs

Rule of Conversion:

Drop the verbal ending in the Active Voice Present Tense and add the Past Particle Endings.

<u>Ι. -ὑκω/-φκω -> -μμένος</u> Δουλεὑκω -> δουλεμμένος Κόφκω -> κομμένος

Non Compliant: σςηρεύκω, συμπεθθερεύκω, συγγενεύκω, συνορεύκω, μαννεύκω, φεύκω, φρονιμεύκω, χαντεύκω, χρησιμεύκω

ΙΙ.-ννω

-ώννω -> -μμένος Χάννω -> χαμμένος

<u>-άννω -> σμένος</u> ξηχάννω -> ξηχασμένος

Irregular:

Πίννω -> πκιομένος συντυχάννω -> ειπωμένος χάννω -> χασιμιός

Non Compliant: σώννω, φτάννω, προφτάννω, καταφτάννω, συφτάννω, -αίννω verbs

ΙΙΙ. -θω -> -σμένος κλώθω -> κλωσμένος

<u>ΙV. -ζω -> -σμένος</u> Γιορτάζω -> γιορτασμένος

Irregular:

Παίζω -> παιμένος Νυστάζω -> νυσταμένος Πειράζω -> πειραμένος

Non Compliant: ορπίζω

<u>V. -ρνω -> -ρμένος</u> φέρνω -> φερμένος

Irregular: Παίρνω -> παρμένος

<u>VI. -ίσκω -> -ινισμένος</u> Πυμανίσκω -> ρυμανιζμένος

Irregular:

Πεθανισκω -> πεθαμμένος Μαρανίσκω -> μαραμμένος Μιαλινίσκω -> μιαλομμένος Πικρανίσκω -> Πικραμμένος Πλυννίσκω -> ΠΛυμμένος Βρίσκω -> Βρεθημμένος Non Compliant: γιανίσκω, μεινίσκω, παλγυνίσκω, φτανύνισκω, φυρανίσκω, χαντυνίσκω

VII. -ἀσσω/-σω -> -μένος ταράσσω -> ταραμένος Non Compliant: λάσσω VIII. -ἀρω -> -αρισμένος πασάρω -> πασαριζμένος

Non Compliant: ομάρω (to hope)

IX. Irregulars of the 2nd Category

Λαλώ -> ειπωμένος τρώω -> φαούμενος κλαίω -> κλαμένος φταίω -> φταιμένος πέμπω -> πεμπάμενος (απεσταλμένος = envoy) σμίω -> σμιμένος βάλλω -> βαρμένος βρέχω -> βρεμμένος πονώ -> πονημένος λύω -> λυμένος ξύω -> ξυμένος άφτω -> αφτούμενος βόσκω -> βοστημένος πάσκω -> πασςησμένος χάσκω -> χασκιασμένος ρήγνω -> ρηγμένος

Non Compliant: αρέσκω (to be popular), βέχχω (to cough), ρέμπω (to stand out), χιέλω (to want), μνύω (to mix), βαστάγνω (to wait), αρκώ (to be late), θέλω (to want), καταλάβω (to understand), θαρώ (to believe/be certain/think), θωρώ (to see).

Peculiarities:

Τρεχάμενον -> from the source Πονιξάμενος -> causes pain Παίζω -> παιξούμενος (shot)

44.3.2 2nd Category Verbs

Rule of Conversion:

Drop the verbal ending -ώ in the Active Voice Present Tense and add the Past Particle Endings.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

χαμνώ -> χαμνημένος

<u>Irregular</u>

Καλιώ -> καλεσμένος Μεθκυώ -> μεθυσμένος Ξηντιλιώ -> ξηντιλημένος Βαστώ -> Βαστημένος Χαλώ -> Χαλασμένος Δκιώ -> Δωσμένος Διψώ -> Διψασμένος Κουγκώ -> Κουτζήζμένος Αδροικώ -> Αδροπτζήσμένος Πελλεκώ -> Πελλετζήσμένος

44.3.3 Impersonal Verbs

They do not have Past Participles!

Features of the Past Participles

- 1. They can be converted into the feminine and neuter nouns by simply changing the $-\sigma \zeta \tau \sigma \eta$ and $-\sigma v$. Thus the normal rules apply.
- 2. They are all regular in their declension as nouns.
- 3. They can all be turned into Adverbs by changing the $-\circ\varsigma$ to $-\alpha$.

44.4 Reported Speech

Reporting speech in Cypriot is simple. It is the same as in english. There is no change of Tenses. Simply of personal pronouns.

"Εννά πάω έσσω." Είπεν πως/ότι εννά πάει έσσω.

"I will go home." He said that he will go home.

"Άγόραες το κάρρον;" **Αρώτηεν αν** αγόραες το κάρρον. "Did you buy the car?" He asked whether you bought the car.

Chapter 45: Verbal Nouns

45.1 Verbal Nouns

Verbal nouns are nouns formed out of verbs. For example, to question -> questioning or to dance -> a dance. Unfortunately the whole process in Cypriot is not exactly as easy as in English. However it is not complicated either.

In Cypriot there are two types of Verbal Nouns. The ones that refer to the action of the verb, or Nouns of Actions, and the ones that refer to the result of the verb's action, Resultative Nouns.

45.2 1st Category

I. Verbs in -ευκω only have Resultative Nouns in -έμμαν.

Γυρεύκω -> γύρεμμαν Δουλεύκω -> δούλεμμαν

II. Verbs in -φκω only have Action Nouns in -ψιμον

Κόφκω -> κόψιμον Ραφκω -> ράψιμον

Other:

άφκω -> άψιμον -> άμμαν κόφκω -> κόψιμον -> κόμμαν ράφκω -> ράψιμον -> ράμμαν

III. Verbs in $-\dot{\omega}$ vv ω only have Resultative Nouns in $-\omega\mu$ av.

Κλαππώννω -> κλάππωμαν Ισςώννω -> ίσςωμαν

Other:

Χώννω -> χώσιμον -> χώσμαν

IV. –ούννω, -ὑννω, -ἡννω, -ωθω have Action Nouns in –σιμον and Resultative Nouns in –σμαν

Κλάννω -> κλάσιμον -> κλάσμαν Πκιάννω -> πκιάσιμον -> πκιάσμον Κρούζω -> κρούσιμον -> κρούσμαν Σβήννω -> σβήσιμον -> σβήσμαν Φτύννω -> φτύσιμον -> φτύσμαν Κλώθω -> κλώσιμον -> κλώσμαν

Other:

Δήννω -> έδηα -> δήσιμον -> δήμμαν

V. Verbs in –αιννω and –ιννω have none.

VI. Verbs in $-\dot{\alpha}\zeta\omega$ and $-\dot{\imath}\zeta\omega$ only have Resultative Nouns in $-\alpha\sigma\mu\alpha\nu$ and $-\imath\sigma\mu\alpha\nu$ correspondingly.

Θκιεβάζω -> θκιάβασμαν Ξιτιμάζω -> ξιτίμασμαν Μνουσςίζω -> μνούσςισμαν Κουσπίζω -> κούσπισμαν

<u>Other</u>

Αναστενάζω -> αναστενάξιμον -> αναστέναγμαν Βράζω -> βράσιμον -> βράσμαν Νυστάζω -> νυστάξιμον -> νύσταμαν Σπάζω -> σπάσιμον -> σπάσμαν

Πλατυνίσκω -> πλάτυμμαν Στενυνίσκω -> στένυμμαν

Other: Πλυνίσκω -> πλύσιμον -> πλύμμαν X. Verbs in –ἀσσω have Action Nouns in –ξιμον and Resultative Nouns in –μμαν.

Ταράσσω -> ταράξιμον -> τάραμμαν Φράσσω -> φράξιμον -> φράμμαν

XI. Verbs in -ἀρω have Resultative Nouns in -σμαν

Τσςεκκάρω -> Τσςεκκάρισμαν Καλμάρω -> Καλμάρισμαν

XII. Other Verbs

Λαλώ -> - -> -Τρώω -> - -> φάημαν Κλαίω -> κλάψιμον -> κλάμαν Φταίω -> φταίσιμον -> φταίμαν Αρέσκω -> - -> . Βέχχω -> βέξιμον -> -Ρέμπω -> - -> ρέμπιμαν Χιέλω -> - -> χιέλημμαν Πέμπω -> πέψιμον -> πέμπιμαν Μνύω -> μνύσιμον -> Σμίω -> σμίξιμον -> σμίμαν Βάλλω -> - -> -Βαστάγνω -> βαστάξιμον -> βάσταγμαν Βρέχω -> βρέξιμον -> βρέμμαν Αρκώ -> - -> άρκημαν Θέλω -> - -> θέλημμαν Πονώ -> - -> πόνημαν Λύω -> λύσιμον -> Ξύω -> ξύσιμον -> ξςύσμαν Καταλάβώ -> - -> -Θαρώ -> - -> θάρημμαν Θωρώ -> - -> θώρημμαν Άφτω -> άψιμον -> άμμαν Γράφω -> γράψιμον -> γράμμαν (the letter) Στέκω -> - -> Ρήγνω -> ρήψιμον -> ρήμμαν Βόσκω -> - -> βόσςημαν Πάσκω -> - -> πάσςημαν

45.3 2nd Category

Χάσκω -> - -> χάσκιασμαν

Verbs in -ώ have Resultative Nouns in -ημαν

Αππηώ -> Αππήημαν Πουλώ -> Πούλημαν

45.4 Impersonal Verbs and the Passive Voice

They have no Resultative or Action nouns for Impersonal Verbs or Verbs in the Passive Voice excluding one.

Κάθουμαι -> κάτσιμον -> κάθισμαν (the seat)

45.5 Verbs which produce two Action Nouns of feminine and neuter gender

```
Αρωτώ -> αρώτηση = αρώτημαν
Βράζω -> βράση = βράσιμον
Θκιακλύζω -> θκιάκληση = θκιάκλησμαν
Θκιαρτίζω -> θκιάρτηση = θκιάρτησμαν
Καταγνώννω -> κατάγνωση = κατάγνωμαν
Καλοπερνώ -> καλοπέραση = καλοπέρασμαν
Παρηορώ -> παρηόρηση = παρηόρημαν
Περνώ -> πέραση = πέρασμαν
Ποσκολγώ -> ποσκόλιση = ποσκόλισμαν
Ποκαθουλιάζω -> ποκαθούλιαση = ποκαθούλιασμαν
Σηκώννω -> σήκωση = σήκωμαν
Συβράζω -> σύβραση = σύβρασμαν
Συγκάυκω -> συγκαψη = σύγκαμμαν
Συγυρίζω -> συγύριση = συργύρισμαν
Συχχωρω -> συχχώρεση = συχχώρημαν
Στάσσω -> στάξη = στάξιμον
Σταύρωννω -> στάυρωση = στάυρωμαν
Στερεώννω -> στερέωση = στερέωμαν
Τηανίζω -> τηάνιση = τηάνισμαν
Φέγγω -> φέξη = φέτζίσμαν
Φωτίζω -> φώτιση = φώτισμαν
Χάννω -> χάση = χάσιμον
Χαράσσω -> χάραξη = χάραμμαν
Χογλάζω -> χόγλαση = χόγλασμαν
Χωνεύκω -> χώνεψη = χώνεμμαν
```

45.6 Verbal Nouns and Infinitives in -ειν/-είν

In Cypriot there are many verbs which also have the Verbal Noun and Infinitive ending in -ei/-eiv. Theoretically all verbs can simply drop there $-\omega/-\dot{\omega}$ ending and have it replaced with $-\epsilon iv/-\epsilon iv$ correspondingly which produces the Action Noun and the Infinitive for those Verbs. However it is no longer the usual case with people. However the verbs below are the ones which follow this rule and are frequent.

Θκιανείν (the walking around), Λέειν (the saying), μασείν (the chewing), ξείν (the scratching), πατείν (the walking/stepping), φιλείν (the kissing), βαφτίσειν (the christening), γαμήσειν (the fucking), καθίσειν (the sitting), μεθύσειν (the getting drunk), μοιράσειν (the sharing), πετάσειν (the flying), ρέσειν (the), τζοιμήσειν (the sleeping), χουμίσειν (the boasting), χαρτώσειν (the getting enganged), δείν (the seeing), πείν (the telling), πκιείν (the drinking), φαείν (the eating), στραφείν (the returning).

For verbs in the Passive Voice you drop the -ουμαι ending in the first person singular and replace it -εσθαι. There is no tone shift either. This form of Infinitive and Action Noun is rarely used.

45.7 Verbal Adjectives

There is a considerable number of verbs in Cypriot which produce nouns which at the same time can also function as adverbs (they are changed for gender accordingly). There is no rule of formation but merely the existence of these verbal adjectives. Thus I can do nothing more than to simply list them here for the enrichment of your vocabulary.

βουρητός (running), κολλητός (stuck), παρπατητός (walking), φορητός (portable), στητός (standing), τραβητός (pulling/pulled), χτυπητός (hitten)

σβηστός (turned off), τραουηστός (sung/singing), τζοιμηστός (sleeping), χωστός (hidden).

Καθιστός (sat down), σςιστός (torn/rushing), χωριστός (divided/separated), τηανιστός (fried), σφοντζιστός (wiped), σφραϊστός (sealed).

πολογιαστός (sent away), βραστός (warm), χογλαστός (boiling), ταιρκαστός (matching).

καφτός (burning), βαφτός (painted), κρυφτός (hidden/quietened), αγραφτός (unwritten), σςυφτός (bowed down), ἀνιφτος (with un unwashed face).

μαλαχτός (soft), αντιναχτός (explown), πεταχτός (springing), ανοιχτός (open), ανάνοιχτός (unopened).

-ωτός

ξαπλωτός (laid down), μουλλωτός (quietened/shut up), στρωτός (spread over), πιντωτός (shoved in), βουλλωτός (plucked in), σηκωτός (lifted up), σταυρωτός (crossed).

45.8 Negation for Verbal Adjectives

In this last section of this Chapter we will have a brief look on how to negate adjectives. The corresponding feature in English is done by placing the prefix un- to the adjective. Examples: happy -> unhappy, lucky -> unlucky.

In Cypriot this prefix is a- and it added to almost all adjectives ending in $-\tau \circ \varsigma$. For adjectives in $-\tau \circ \varsigma$ but who also start with a vowel use the prefix $\alpha \circ \dot{\alpha}$. The tone mark is always placed in the third to last syllable.

Ανοιχτός -> ανάνοιχτος Αντιναχτός -> ατίναχτος Βραστός -> άβραστος Καθιστός -> ακάθιστος

Chapter 46: Compound Words and Prefixes

46.1 Compound Words

Cypriot has retained the flexibility of Ancient Greek in the formation of compound words agglutinatively. This means that words can be added as prefixes to other words in order to form compounds. Thus in order to form a compound word you simply take a word in its masculine form, drop the masculine ending and add –o.

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Ανοιχτός + μυαλόν -> ανοιχτό+μυαλος -> ανοιχτόμυαλος (open minded) Σίερος + πόρτα -> σιερό+πόρτα -> σιερόπορτα (iron door) Πολλύς + θωρώ -> πολλό+θωρώ -> πολλοθωρώ -> to watch excessively Κοντός + στέκουμαι -> κοντο+στέκουμαι -> κοντοστέκουμαι -> to pass too often while walking

46.2 Prefixes

There are many prefixes in Cypriot which change the meaning of verbs.

46.2.1 Ava-/v ϵ – up, from below upwards, from here backwards, again and again

Φερειπείν

Αναγιώννω – to raise a child Αναστήννω – to reinstate, to rise again Νεκουτρεύκω – to search

46.2.2 AVTI- = Anti-

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Αντιζηλώννουμαι – to become enemies with sb. Αντιπολοούμαι – to respond rudely/ to interrupt/to express a disagreement with what is being said Αντικόφκ ω – to obstruct/to object

46.2.3 Aππω-/πο-/πε- = Apo-, to finish up something, end with something, completion of an action

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Αππώννω

Πογεννώ – to finish with labour

Ποφκάλλω – to remove someone from your life

46.2.4 Θκια-/θκιε- = Via, inbetween

Φερειπείν

Θκιαλέω – to choose Θκιαλλάσσω – to change Θκιαβαίννω – to by through

46.2.5 Ξι-/ξη- = Out of something, division, near completion

Φερειπείν

Ξηκατουρήθηκα – to want to pee badly Ξηβλουΐζω – to peel Ξηκασςήζω– to wear the soles of your shoes almost completely

$46.2.6 \text{ Av-/a}\mu\text{-} = \text{In}$

Φερειπείν

Αμπλάζω – to meet Αντρέπουμαι – to be in shame ie. Το be ashamed

46.2.7 Π_{I} = Towards, epi-

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Πιντώννω – to add/to invest Πισκαλγιώ – to clap Πακούω – to obey

46.2.8 Κατα- = Against, downwards, an enforcement of the meaning of the verb

Φερειπείν

Καταϊσςεὐκω – to throw down something/to waste something Καταλάω – to understand Καταμπαίννω – to join against something

46.2.9 Μετα- = After, participation, movement, change, trans-

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Μεταλάβω – to receive holy communion Μεταπράσσω – to sell after having just bought Μεταμορφώννω – to transform

46.2.10 Παρα- = Next to, over-

Φερειπείν

Παρακάμνω – to overdo Παραγύρνω – to lie down next to someone Παραγκομιάζω – to give something/someone a nickname

46.2.11 Περι- Around

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Περιπκοιούμαι – to take care of something/to get around to something thus finishing it Περιχαρίζω – to make someone feel happy, around a nice environment

46.2.12 Προ- Before/After

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Προεμιάζω – to have breakfast Προππέφτω – to fall on your knees before somebody Προβουρώ – to chase after sb.

46.2.13 Προσ- = Towards

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Προσάφτω = to get some flammable material towards building a fire Προσγελώ = to converse with someone towards the goal of tricking into doing something

46.2.14 $\Sigma uv - = Together$

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Συβράζω = to feel slightly warm, to heat together Συγκλύζω = to upset something with your screaming Σεβάζω = to compromise

46.2.15 Υπερ-/περ- = Over-/super-, superiority, excessiveness

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Περβάλλω = to exagurate Περαρκώ = to delay too much

46.2.16 Yπο-/πο- = Under-, inferiority

Φερειπείν

Ποδακκάννω = to bite your lower lip Ποκάθουμαι = to give up, to sit after exhaustion Ποσςεπάζω = to cover something with something under something

46.3 The suffixes

46.3.1 -ιλίκκιν

This suffix concerns only nouns and turns nouns of indivuals into nouns of professions or concepts. Like for the Compound words simply take theword in its masculine form, drop its ending and add –ιλίκκιν.

Πρόεδρος -> προεδριλλίκκιν (president -> working as a president) Θκιευτηντής -> θκιευτηντιλλίκκιν (manager -> working as a manager)

46.3.2 -σύνη

The nouns below list the formation of the concept.

ατζαμής (clumsy)-> ατζαμοσύνη (kindness)

Others: καπάτσος (capable), καλός (good), μισταρκός (paye), παιθκιός (child-like), πολλοπάητος (well travelled), χαντός (stupid), χοντρός (fat).

46.3.3 -ίτζη

The nouns below list the formation of the profession.

αρκάτης (worker) -> αρκατίτζη (the work)

Others: αμαξάρης (the carriage rider), βοσκός (the shepherd), γιατρός (the doctor), καλόηρος (the monk), κωμοδρόμος, μπακκάλης (the grocer), νεφαντάρης (weaver), παπάς (the priest) -> παπαίτζη, περβολάρης (the farmer), πελεκάνος (the carpenter), πολιτικός (the politician), χτίστης the builder).

46.3.4 - ισμος = -ism

Φερειπείν

Καπιταλισμός = capitalism Κουμουνισμός = communism Σοσιαλισμός = socialism

46.3.5 - ιστής = -st/-er/-or

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Τζινηματογραφιστής = Movie maker Ποηλατιστής = Cyclist Σςειριστής = Operator

46.3.6 -γράφημαν = gram

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Καρδιογράφημα = cardiogram Τελεγράφημα = telegram Υπερηχογράφημαν = ultrasoundgram

46.3.7 -γραφία

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Ορθογραφία = Spelling Δημοσιογραφία = News Reporting (esp. for Reporters) Ειδησιογραφία = News Reporting

46.3.8 -λοος = -gist/-ist

Φερειπείν

Ψυχολόος = Psychologist Οικονομολόος = Economist Διεθνολόος = Expert on International Relations

$46.3.9 - \lambda o \gamma i a = -g y$

<u>Φερειπείν</u> Ψυχολογία = Psychology Βιολογία = Biology Φρασεολογία = Phraseology

46.3.10 -μέτρος/-μέτρον = -meter

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Ταχύμετρον = Speed meter Παράμετρος (η) = Parameter Περίμετρος (η) = Perimeter

46.3.11 - ειές = -oid

Φερειπείν

Κυβοειές = Cuboid Τραπεζοειές = Trapezoid Αθρωποειές = Humanoid

46.3.12 - φiλος/-χiλος = -phile

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Παιθκιόφιλος = Pedophile Αμερικανόφιλος = Americanophile Ομοφιλόφυλος = Homosexual

46.3.13 - φοος/φοβία = -phobe/-phobia

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Αγοραφοβία = Agoraphobia Αραχνόφοος = Arachnophobia Ξενόφοος = Xenophobia

46.3.14 $-\phi\omega vov/-\phi\omega via = -phone/-phony$

Φερειπείν

Γραμμόφωνον = Grammophone Συμφωνία = Agreement, Symphony Τελέφωνον = Telephone

46.3.15 -тηта = -ty

<u>Φερειπείν</u>

Πραγματικότητα = reality Γονιμότητα = fertility Δυνατότητα = possibility/capability

Recommendations

In this last section I shall be making a few recommandations for the enrichement of this idiom thus if you are not a native speaker or a scholar do not bother reading this section.

- The reintroduction of the Dative used with the prepositions: υπό (under the (power, supervision etc.), αμά (at the same time), παρά (accompanying), επί (concerning) and ομού (together with, close to).
- 2. The reintroduction of the Dual number.
- 3. The creation of an exclusive we, us etc. Recommendation: μόνον εμάς -> νεμάς.
- $4. \quad \text{The reintroduction of the pronunciation of `Y, u' as `oo' eliminating the need for the diphthong `ou'.}$
- $5. \quad \text{The teaching of Cypriot in classes.} \\$
- $6. \quad \text{A campaign against the discrimination of speakers of this idiom.} \\$

Epilogue

This very long book on Cypriot grammar has finished. I tried to cover all the aspects of this idiom as any other writer of a similar book would when it comes to other languages. I have quoted verb and word lists from 'Γραμματική της Ομιλούμενης Κυπριακής Δ ιαλέκτου'. Some completely with many additions of mine, some others not complete. Thus I would recommend that you buy this book and give it a quick read. This book however still uses the polytonic system and in addition it presents grammar rules in a rather confused manner for me personally. I tried to present the grammar more coherently. In addition that book may like some grammar points which I took the liberty to elaborate extensively in my book.

Another two references for mostly vocabulary are the superb 'λιπέρτης' website containing the works of this Cypriot poet and the magnificent etymological dictionary of 'Θησαυρός Κυπριακής Διαλέκτου' which itself taught me a considerate amount of vocabulary. These two books along with the forementioned Grammar book I can recommend to you strongly in order to aid you in your learning and studying of the Cypriot Idiom.

It was a long procedure to write this book. I know that there will be omissions and errors. I am not an expert, I am only an amateur. If you find any errors or omissions feel free to contact me with suggestions and even criticism for my poor spelling or grammar presentation. I will find this judgement highly beneficial for the improvement of this book in its possible future rereleases. I have tried to correct as many errors as possible by rereading this book however I have a mild case of dyslexia and thus I am very likely to miss out on glaring for others errors. I chose to distribute this book online freely because the Cypriot idiom is in endanger and it is being lost day by day by the xenomania that plagues Cypriots but also because of the movement of Atticism in Cyprus which aims to eradicate any dialects in Cyprus and to homogenize the population in terms of language.

The victims of this movement have been Greek Pontiac and Tsakonian which are almost entirely exctinct. Other Greek idioms like Cretan and the idioms of the Dodecanese are also under threat. At this point I would like to point out that especially the latter idiom shares massive similarities with Cypriot and I would be interested in mother speakers of those idioms contacting me and giving me with their local variations of various grammar points.

The book was first written in English to serve both learners and scholars worldwide. If there is enough demand I will translate it in other languages like Modern Greek, German, Spanish and all the other languages I have sufficient profieciency.

For some, this 174 paged book, may have been a very large book full of χωρκαθκιον' which they may have not even bothered reading and have resorted to ridiculism and trashing. For others it might have been a failed attempt to record the idiom. For others it may have been worth something. And If I know that this book is worth something to atleast someone then I know that my work did not go to waste and it has received more credit than it should.

I hope you have enjoyed reading this book. Have fun in your adventure in learning this simply spectacular, fascinating and ancient Idiom.

Good luck!

01/02/2009

Contact

a-andreou@hotmail.com

Βιβλιογραφία - Bibliography

- 1. Γραμματική της Ομιλούμενης Κυπριακής Διαλέκτου Με ετυμολογικό Προσάρτημα, Κυριάκου Χατζηιωάννου, Δευκωσία 1999, Εκδόσεις Ταμασός Λιμιτεδ.
- 2. Θησαυρός Κυπριακής Διαλέκτου: Ερμηνευτικός και ετυμολογικός της Μεσαιωνικής και Νεοτέρης Κυπριακής Β΄ Εκδοση, Κωνσταντίνος Γ. Γιαγκούλλης, Δευκωσία 2005, Προσωπική Δαπάνη.
- 3. Λιπέρτης (http://www.geocities.com/lipertis/e.htm)

Warning. The reproduction of the any part of the text without the authors approval is prohibited. Προειδοποιήσις. Απαγορεύεται η αναπαραγωγή οποιουδήποτε μέρους του κειμένου χωρίς την έγκριση του συγγραφέα.

Contents - Περιεχόμενα

Chapter/Τζεφάλαιον		<u>Page/Σελία</u>
Prologue and Literature Characteristics of the Idiom	History	2 3 4
Chapter 1: The Alphabet 1.1 Αρφάβητον – Alphabet 1.2 Consonant Clusters 1.3 Diphthongs: 1.4 Punctuation 1.4.1 The Stress Mark 1.4.2 Other Punctuation Marks 1.4.3 Diesis ¨ (δίεση) 1.5 Names of Alphabetical Letters 1.6 Exercises		6 6 6 7 7 7 7
Chapter 2: Articles and Nouns (1)		7
2.1 Articles & Nouns 2.2 Definite Articles 2.3 Indefinite Articles 2.4 Nouns: Genders and Endings 2.5 Ασκήεις – Exercises		8 8 8 8 8
Chapter 3: Nouns and Articles (2)		10
3.1 Masculine Nouns 3.2 First Declension3.2.1 Type A -oc3.2.2 Type B -oc 3.3 Second Declension3.3.1 Type A -dc3.3.2 Type B -oc 3.4 Third declension3.4.1 Type A -ης/-ἡς3.4.2 Type B -πης3.4.3 Type C -στης3.4.4 Type D -νης3.4.5 Type E -ρης 3.5 Fourth Declension 3.7 Ασκήεις - Exercises		10 10 10 10 10 10 11 11 11 11 11 11 11 1
CHAPTER 4: Nouns and Articles (3)		12
4.1 Feminine Nouns 4.2 First Declension4.2.1 Type A -α4.2.2 Type B -ά 4.3 Second Declension4.3.1 Type A -ή4.3.2 Type B -η 4.4 Third Declension 4.5 Fourth Declension 4.6 Feminine Nouns in -ος 4.7 Ασκήεις - Exercises		13 13 13 13 13 14 14 14 14
Chapter 5: Nouns and Articles (4)		15
5.1 Neuter Nouns 5.2 First Declension5.2.1 Type A -rv5.2.2 Type B -oùrv5.2.3 Type C - Trv5.2.4 Type D -µrv5.2.5 Type E -iv5.2.6 Type F -\lambda r\lambda \lambda \la		15 15 15 15 15 15 15

5.3.3 Type B –μον5.4 Third Declension5.5 Fourth Declension 5.6 Fifth Declension 5.7 Irregular Nouns5.7.1. Nouns which have an ending in –ος but are feminine5.7.2 λάς (people), φάς (food), χάς (chaos)5.7.3 τα αγκάλγα = embrace5.7.4 τα γεμοθικά = old age5.7.5 τα προπόνια = prelabour pain5.7.6 το γεγονός = event 5.8 Words of foreign Origin 5.9 Ασκήεις - Exercises	16 16 16 16 16 17 17 17 17 17 17
Chapter 6: Demonstrative Pronouns	18
6.1 Demonstratives of closeness 6.2 Demonstratives of distance 6.3 Rules 6.4 Τέθκιος/α/ο = Such (a)/this or that kind of (a) 6.5 Ετεσαὐτος/η/ον = So much/many 6.6 Rules II 6.7 Ασκήεις – Exercises	18 18 18 18 19
Chapter 7: Personal Pronouns	20
7.1 SINGULAR: First & Second Person 7.2 SINGULAR: Third Person Strong 7.3 SINGULAR: Third Person Weak 7.4 PLURAL: First & Second Person 7.5 PLURAL: Third Person Strong 7.6 PLURAL: Third Person Weak 7.7 Periphrastic Personal Pronouns7.7.1 Periphrastic Accusative/Genitive Pronouns7.7.2 Periphrastic Possessive Pronouns7.7.3 Rules	20 20 20 20 20 20 21 21 21
Chapter 8: The verbs 'to be' and 'to have'	
8.1 The Verb 'to be' in Cypriot is 'είμαι' 8.2 The Verb 'to have' in Cypriot is 'έχω' which always takes Accusative. 8.3 Negation 8.4 Word Order 8.5 Ασκήεις – Exercises	22 22 22 23 23 23
8.2 The Verb 'to have' in Cypriot is 'έχω' which always takesAccusative.8.3 Negation8.4 Word Order	22 22 23
8.2 The Verb 'to have' in Cypriot is 'έχω' which always takes Accusative. 8.3 Negation 8.4 Word Order 8.5 Ασκήεις – Exercises Chapter 9: Relative and Interrogative Pronouns 9.1 Relative pronouns9.1.1 Όπκοιος, -α, -ον 'Ογοιος, -α, -ον = whoever9.1.2 Απού = whoever9.1.3 Ο, η, το ὁπκοιος, -α, -ον = who/that9.1.4 Πο = who/that9.1.5 Κάπκοιος, -α, -ον = someone/somebody9.1.6 (ο) καθένας/Καθανάς, (η) καθεμιά, (το) καθέναν/καθάναν = every single one/noun or everyone	22 22 23 23 23
8.2 The Verb 'to have' in Cypriot is 'έχω' which always takes Accusative. 8.3 Negation 8.4 Word Order 8.5 Ασκήεις – Exercises Chapter 9: Relative and Interrogative Pronouns 9.1 Relative pronouns9.1.1 'Οπκοιος, -α, -ον 'Ογοιος, -α, -ον = whoever9.1.2 Απού = whoever9.1.3 Ο, η, το ὁπκοιος, -α, -ον = who/that9.1.4 Πο = who/that9.1.5 Κάπκοιος, -α, -ον = someone/somebody9.1.6 (ο) καθένας/Καθανάς, (η) καθεμιά, (το) καθέναν/καθάναν	22 22 23 23 24 24 24 24 24 24 24 24

9.2.4 Πόθθεν, Πόττεν = where from9.2.5 Πκοιός, -a, -ov = who9.2.6A Μιτά πκοιού, -aς, -ou = with whom + Genitive9.2.6B Με πκοιόν, -άν, -όν = with whom + Accusative9.2.7 Τίνος = whose9.2.8 Πκοιού, -άς, -ού, -οιών = whose9.2.9 Πόσος, -η, -ov = how much/how many9.2.10 Γιάντα/γιατί = why9.2.11 Πότες/πότε = When 9.3 Ασκήεις – Exercises	27 28 28 28 28 28 28 28 28 29
Chapter 10: Adjectives	30
10.1 Adjective endings10.1.1 Male adjective endings: -ος, -ης, -ὑς, -ας10.1.2 Female: -α, -η, -ἑ10.1.3 Neuter: -ον, -ὑν 10.2 Adjectival Gender Change10.2.1 -ος -> -η -> -ον10.2.2 -ης -> -ησσα -> -ὑν10.2.3 -ὑς -> -ἰσ -> -ὑν10.2.4A -ας -> -ισσα -> -ὑν10.2.4B -ας -> -ε -> ετικον 10.3 Adjectival Change into Nouns10.4 Diminutives10.4.1 -οὑης, -οὑα, -οὑιν/ικον10.4.2 Other Diminutive suffixes for Neuter nouns 10.5 Augmentantives10.5.1 -ατσος, -ἀτσα, -ατσον10.5.2 Other Augmentative suffixes for Male nouns10.5.3 Other Augmentative suffixes for Female nouns	30 30 30 30 30 30 31 31 31 31 31 31 32 32
10.6 Augmentative Prefixes 10.7 Ασκήεις – Exercises	32 32 33
Chapter 11: Adjectival Grades	34
11.1 The Comparative Degree11.1.1A Superiority: The phrase `περίτου/πκιόπου΄11.1.1B Superlative Adjectives: Using the suffix –ττερος, -ττερη, -ττερον	34 34 34
11.1.2 Inferiority11.1.3A The phrases 'το iδιονόπως' and 'τζαιτο iδιον"11.1.3B The phrase όσονόσον11.1.3Γ The phrase 'to be' + τόσον + adjective + που + verb 11.2 The Superlative Degree11.2.1A The superlative degree for absolute superiority and inferiority11.2.1B Absolute Superlative 11.3 The Positive Grade	35 35 35 35 35 35 36
11.4 Absolute Degree 11.5 Ασκήεις – Exercises	36 37
Chapter 12: Numbers and Numerals	38
12.1 Numericals – Οι Αριθμοί 12.2 Multiplicative Augmentative 12.3 Numbers of Estimation 12.4 Cardinal Numbers 12.5 Fractions - Κλόσματα12.5.1 Fractions12.5.2 "and a half" 12.6 Nouns of age12.6.2 Άλλα - Other 12.7 Units of measurement 12.8 Ασκήεις – Exercises Chapter 13: Basic Phrases & Vocabulary: Weather, Time	38 38 39 39 40 40 40 41 41 41 41
& Colours	43
13.1 The Weather – Ο τζαιρός 13.2 Η Ώρα – The time 13.3 Μέρες της εφτομάς – Days of the week 13.4 Οχράθκια – Colors 13.5 Ασκήεις – Exercises	43 43 44 44 45
Chapter 14: Basic Dialogue (1)	46

16.1 1" Category ~ (1) 16.1.1 - (10.1.1 - (10.1.2 -	Chapter 15: Basic Dialogue (2)	47
16.1 "Category -cs;" -cs. -16.1.	Chapter 16: Present Tense – Ενεστώτας (1)	47
-16.1.2 -Δονως -Δνους - ήνους - ήνους - όνους - οἰνους -		
-16.1.3 - Δθω / ηθω -16.1.5 - ρνω -16.1.5 - ρνω -16.1.5 - ρνω -16.1.6 - λουω, γοω -16.1.7 - λουω, γοω -17.2 - λουω, γοω -18.2 - γοω -19.3 - λουω, γοω -10.3 - λουω, γοω -10.3 - λουω, γοω -10.3 - λουω, γοω -10.3 - λουω,		
-16.1.4		
-16.1.5 - ρνω 95 -16.1.7 - δοσω, σω 50 -16.1.7 - δοσω, σω 51 -16.1.9 - δοσω 51 -16.1.0 Ανθωρολ ρήματο - Irregular Verbs 51 -16.2 Αναήτες - Exercises 51 -17.2 Σ Ανα 52 -17.2 Σ Ανα 53 -17.2.2 Ανα 53 -17.2.2 Ανα 53 -17.2.2 Ανα 53 -17.2.2 Ανα 53 -17.2.3 Τρετε is/are 53 -17.3 Verbs and cases 54 -18.1 Forming the Aorist 57 -18.1 Forming the Aorist 57 -18.1 Forming the Aorist 57 -18.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 57 -18.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 58 -18.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 58 -18.4 Aorist Examples 59 -19.1 Forming the Aorist 59 -19.1 Forming the Aorist 59 -19.2 Category 60 -19.1 Forming the Aorist 60 -19.1 Forming the Aorist 60 -19.1 Forming the Aorist 60 -19.2 To Actegory - Aρρόσοιαπο Ρήματο - Impersonal Verbs 60 -19.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 60 -19.4 Per verbs 'ξω' and 'cipion' 61 -19.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist 60 -19.1 Forming the Aorist 60 -19.2 Dear - Through, Via, Along 61 -19.1 Aorist - Annie, Along 61 -19.2 Aorist - Annie, Along 62 -19.1 Forming the Aorist 61 -19.2 Aorist - Annie, Along 61 -19.3 Aorist - Annie, Along 61 -19.4 Aorist - Annie, Along 61 -19.4 Aorist - Annie, Along 61 -19.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist 61 -19.6 Aorist - Annie, Along 61 -19.6 Aorist		
-16.1.6 - Joxa -16.1.9 - Joxa -17.1.9 - Joxa -17		
-16.1.3 - Δρω ρήματα Other Verbs 51 -16.1.10 Ανάμολα ρήματα - Irregular Verbs 51 -17.2.10 Ανάμολα ρήματα - Irregular Verbs 51 -17.2.2 There is grace 17.2.2 Archiver, μέλλει 33 -17.2.3 There is grace 34 -17.4 Αναγίας 54 -17.4 Αναγίας 54 -17.4 Αναγίας 54 -17.4 Αναγίας 55 -17.4 Αναγίας 5	16.1.6 −ίσκω	
-16.1.9 λλλα ρήματο Cher Verbs	16.1.7 –ἀσσω, -σω	50
-16.1.10 Ανάμαλα ρήματα - Irregular Verbs 15.2 Αναήςις - Exercises 51 17.1 2°° Category - α 17.2 1° Category - πpersonal Verbs - Απρόσωπο Ρήματα 17.2 1° Category - Impersonal Verbs - Απρόσωπο Ρήματα 17.2.2 1° Category - Impersonal Verbs - Απρόσωπο Ρήματα 17.2.3 1° Deine, Yugolive, τυαχοίνει, μέλλει 17.2.3 1° Deine, Yugolive, τυαχοίνει, μέλλει 17.3 Verbs and cases 17.3 Verbs and cases 17.3 Verbs and cases 18.1 Forming the Aorist 18.1 Forming the Aorist 18.1 Forming the Aorist 18.2 1° Category 11.1 - Veva 15.2 1° Category 15.2 1° Category 16.1 - Veva 17.2 1° Category 17.2 1° Category 18.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 18.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 18.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 18.4 Aorist Examples 18.5 Αναήεις 19.1 Forming the Aorist 19.2 2° Category 19.1 Forming the Aorist 19.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 19.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 19.4 3° Category - Anρόσωπο Ρήματα - Impersonal Verbs 19.5 Conjugation of the Aorist 19.6 10.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist 19.1 Forming the Aorist 19.2 1° Category 19.3 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist 19.3 Aorique 19.3 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist 19.4 3° Category - Anρόσωπο Ρήματα - Impersonal Verbs 19.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist 19.5 Category 10.5 Category 10.5 Category 10.5 Category 10.6 Category 10.7 Perpositions - Προθέσεις 10.1 Exp. To/At 10.2 1° Category 10.2 1° Category 10.3 Aoria - Aganst/According to 10.4 Aoria (April Verbs) 10.5 Aoria (April Verbs) 10.5 Aoria (April Verbs) 10.5 Aoria (April Verbs) 10.5 Aoria (April Verbs) 10.6 Avaria (April Verbs) 10.7 Aoria (April Verbs) 10.8 Aoria (April Verbs) 10.9 Aoria (April Verbs) 10.1 Exp. To/At 10.1 New	16.1.8ἀρω	
16.2 Aoκήpc, — Exercises Standard Company St		
Chapter 17: Present Tense - Ενεστάτας (2) 17.1 2" Category - Impersonal Verbs - Απρόσωπο Ρήματο 17.2 3rd Category - Impersonal Verbs - Απρόσωπο Ρήματο 17.2.1 1pfenra yugwiev, rugwieve, μέλλει 17.2.3 1hren isjane 17.3.2 1hren isjane 17.3 Verbs and cases 17.3 Verbs and cases 17.3 Verbs and cases 17.3 Verbs and cases 17.3 Verbs - The Aorist - Αόριστος (1) 18.1 Forming the Aorist 18.1 Forming the Aorist 18.2 1F Category 11 Ινών - Γναν 11 Θω 17 Ινών - Γναν 17 Ινών - Γναν 18.1 Forming the Aorist 18.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 18.3 Longuage to the Aorist 18.4 Aorist Examples 18.5 Aorique 19.1 Forming the Aorist 19.2 2" Category 19.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 19.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 19.4 3" Category - Anpösuna Phjuara – Impersonal Verbs 19.5 Office the Aorist 19.7 Aorist Examples 10.1 Exp Το/Αt 19.8 Aorist Examples 20.1 Exp Το/Αt 19.9 Aorist Examples 20.1 Exp Το/At 20.2 Πρός () Εχρκές) - Τοwards 20.3 Kord – Aganst/According to 20.5 The – With ' Θα 20.5 Aori – France Apina (Apina) 20.5 The – With ' Θα 20.5 Aori – France Apina (Apina) 20.5 The – To/At 20.9 Aorist Examples 20.1 Exp Το/At 20.9 Aorist – Apina (Apina) 20.5 The – With ' Θα 20.1 Exp Το/At 20.9 Aorist – Apina (Apina) 20.1 Exp Το/At 20.1 Exp Το/At 20.2 Πρός () Εχρκές) - Τοwards 20.1 Exp Το/At 20.1 Exp Το/At 20.2 Πρός () Εχρκές - Τοwards 20.1 Exp Το/At 20.2 Πρός () Εχρκές - Τοwards 20.3 Εχρε - Τοναρή, Via, Along 20.4 Εχρε - Τοναρή, Via, Along 20.1 Exp Τοναρή, Via, Along 20.1 Exp Τοναρή, Via, Along 20.1 Exp Via, Along 20.1 Exp To/At 20.2 Πρός () Εχρκές - Τοwards 20.1 Exp Outh (Front/By 20.1 Exp Outh (Fron		
17.1 2" Category - 0	16.2 Ασκηείς – Exercises	
17.2 3rd Category - Impersonal Verbs - Anpóromo Pήματα 53 -17.2.2 Aλλα 53 -17.2.2 Aλλα 53 -17.2.2 Aλλα 53 -17.2.2 Aλλα 54 54 54 54 54 54 54 5	Chapter 17: Present Tense - Ενεστώτας (2)	53
-17.2.1 Πρέπε, τυχοίννε, τυσχοίννει, μέλλει	17.1 2 nd Category -a	
1.7.2.2 There is/are 53 17.3 Verbs and cases 54 17.4 Aσκήεις 54 17.4 Aσκήεις 54 17.4 Aσκήεις 55 56 56 57 17.4 Aσκήεις 57 18.1 Forming the Aorist 58 18.1 Conjugation of the Aorist 58 18.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 58 18.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 58 18.5 Aσκήεις 59 18.5 Aσκήεις 50 18.5 Aσκ		
1.7.2.3 There is/are 53 17.4 Aoxinec 54 17.4 Aoxinec 54 17.4 Aoxinec 54 17.8 Let's Category 57 18.2.1* Category 57 18.1 ννω 57 11 ννω 57 11 νω 57 12 νω 57 12 νω 57 13 νω 57 13 νω 57 14 νω 57 15 νω 57 15 νω 57 16 νω		
1.7.3 Verbs and cases 54		
17.4 Ασκήρις 54		
Chapter 18: Verbs - The Aorist - Αόριστος (1) 57 18.1 Forming the Aorist 57 18.2 1° Category 57 -1 Livacy - γεκω 57 -1II Θω 57 -1II Θω 57 -V Γκω 57 -V Γκω 57 -V Ισκω 58 -VII Θσοω 58 - VII Θσοω 60 19.1 - Γσοω 60 19.2 - Δεσου 60	17.4 Ασκήεις	
18.1 Forming the Aorist 18.2 1° Category 7-1 UKOJ - OPKOD 7-1 UKOJ - OPKOD - UKOJ - OPKOD 7-1 UKOJ - OPKOD - UKOJ - UK	Chapter 10. Voule The April Adapter (1)	56
-I'κω' -'σκω' 57 -III'νω 57 -III'θω 57 -IIIθω 58 -IIIθω 60 -IIIθ	18.1 Forming the Aorist	57
-Π νω΄ 57 -Π νω΄ 57 -Π ζω 57 -Π ζω 57 -Ν ζω 57 -Ν ζω 57 -Ν γω 58 -Ν. Τ. λλαρ σήματα - Other Verbs 58 -Ν. Τ. λλαρ σήματα - Other Verbs 58 -Ν. Χ. λλαρ σήματα - Other Verbs 58 -Ν. Χ. λλαρ σήματα - Other Verbs 58 -Ν. Αλλαρ σήματα - Other Verbs 59 -Ν. Αλλαρ σήματα - Other Verbs 59 -Ν. Αλλαρ σήματα - Other Verbs 59 -Ν. Αλλαρ σήματα - Περαστα 59 -Ν. Ανλαρ σήματα - Περαστα 59 -Ν. Αναρτα 59 -Ν. Α		F7
-ΠΙ -θω 57 -N' -ζω 57 -N' -ζω 57 -N' -γω 57 -N' -γω 57 -N' -γω 58 -N' -N' -ἰσω 58 -N' -N' -ἀρω 58 -N' -Ν' -ἀρω 58 -N' -Ν' -ἀρω 58 -N' -Ν' -ἀρω 58 -N' -Λ' -ἀρω 58 -N' -Λ' -ἀρω 58 -Ν' -Λ' -ἀρω 59 -Ν' -Λ' -ἀρω 59 -Ν' -Λ' -ἀρω 59 -Ν' -Λ' -ἀρω 59 -Ν' -Λ' -Λ' -Λ' -Λ' -Λ' -Λ' -Λ' -Λ' -Λ' -Λ		
-7.1 ''' '' '' '' '' '' '' '		
Vγωα 57VIἰασω/-σω 58VIIἀρω 58VIIIἀρω 58 18.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 58 18.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 58 18.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 58 18.4 Aorist Examples 59 18.5 Aoxijac 59 Chapter 19: Verbs – The Aorist – Αόριστος (2) 19.1 Forming the Aorist 59 Chapter 19: Verbs – The Aorist – Αόριστος (2) 19.1 Forming the Aorist 59 19.2 2 nd Category 60 19.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 60 19.3 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs 60 19.3 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist 60 19.5 Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις 62 Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις 63 20.1 Είς – Το/Αt 63 20.3 Κατά – Αμαjinst/According to 63 20.4 Που - From 63 20.4 Που - From 63 20.5 Γιά – For 64 20.6 Αντίς/Αντί – Instead of 64 20.7 Με — Withlyb 64 20.9 Θκιά – Through, Via, Along 64 20.9 Μπ – Withly 64 20.9 Θκιά – Through, Via, Along 65 20.11 Μες - In 04 20.13 Είς - Γο (- Ut of/From/βy 65) 20.11 Μες - In 05 20.15 Γιά – Γο (- Ut of/From/βy 65) 20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως - Without 66 20.16 Μέω. μὲ – Neitheror / Eitheror (- Either) 66 20.16 Μέω. μὲ – Neitheror / Eitheror (- Either) 66 20.17 Κανίρις (- Uthli/βy 66) 20.18 Αντίρις (- Withiout 66) 20.18		
-VIII - όρω	, ,	
	VIiσκω	58
-ΠΧ, Άλλά ρήματα - Other Verbs 58 18.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 58 18.4 Aorist Examples 59 Chapter 19: Verbs – The Aorist – Αόριστος (2) 19.1 Forming the Aorist 19.2 To Category 60 19.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 60 19.3 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist 60 19.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist 60 19.5 The verbs 'ègic' and 'eijar' 61 19.7 Aorist Examples 61 19.8 Aori, Érc 62 Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις 62 19.0 Εριδια (μ.μ. μερική) 62 <td>VII –ἀσσω/-σω</td> <td></td>	VII –ἀσσω/-σω	
18.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 18.4 Aorist Examples 18.5 Aorxipec 18.5 Aorxipec 19.1 Forming the Aorist 19.2 2rd Category 60 19.1 Forming the Aorist 19.2 2rd Category 60 19.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 60 19.4 3rd Category - Anpòσωπα Pἡματα – Impersonal Verbs 60 19.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist 60 19.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist 60 19.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist 60 19.6 The verbs 'ἐχω' and 'εἰμαι' 61 19.8 Ασκήεις 61 19.8 Ασκήεις 62 Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις 63 20.1 Εἰς – Το/At 20.2 Πρός (μερκές) - Towards 20.3 Κατά – Αραίπελ/Αccording to 20.4 Που – From 63 20.5 Γιά – For 64 20.6 Αντίς/Αντί – Instead of 64 20.6 Αντίς/Αντί – Instead of 64 20.9 Θκιά – Through, Via, Along 64 20.9 Θκιά – Through, Via, Along 65 20.11 Εἰς – Through, Via, Along 65 20.11 Εἰς – Through, Via, Along 66 20.12 Εἰς/Εξ – Out of/From/By 65 20.13 Εἰως/Ώς – Until/By 66 20.14 Κας – Is 20.15 Δίχο, δίχος, δίχου, δίχος - Without 66 20.16 Κέωμὲ – Neithernor/Eitheror 66 20.17 Revision 66 20.17 Revision 66 20.17 Revision 67 20.18 Αντίρις – Instexicum (66 20.17 Revision 67 20.17 Revision 67 20.17 Revision 67 20.18 Αντίρις – Instexicum (66 20.17 Revision 67 20.18 Αντίρις – Instexicum (66 20.17 Revision 67 20.18 Αντίρις – Instexicum (66 20.16 Κέωμὲ – Neithernor/Eitheror	VIII. –ἀρω	
18.4 Aorist Examples 18.5 Aoriqer, 59 18.5 Aoriqer, 59 18.5 Aoriqer, 59 18.5 Aoriqer, 59 18.6 Aoriqer, 59 18.6 Aoriqer, 59 19.1 Forming the Aorist 19.2 2 ¹⁰² Category 50 19.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 50 19.4 3 ¹⁰⁴ Category – Anpόσωπα Pήματα – Impersonal Verbs 60 19.4 3 ¹⁰⁴ Category – Anpόσωπα Pήματα – Impersonal Verbs 60 19.5 Cnjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist 60 19.5 The verbs 'έχω' and 'είμαι' 61 19.7 Aorist Examples 61 19.8 Aoriqer, 62 19.8 Aoriqer, 62 19.1 Eiç – Το/At 20.1 Είς – Το/At 20.2 Γρός (μερκές) - Towards 63 20.3 Κατά – Against/According to 63 20.4 Που - From 63 20.5 Γπό – For 64 20.6 Αντίς/Αντί – Instead of 64 20.7 Με – With/By 64 20.9 Κκά – Through, Via, Along 65 20.11 Μες – In 65 20.11 Κες – To Out of/From/By 65 20.12 Έκ/Εξ – Out of/From/By 65 20.13 Εάκ/Ως – Until/By 66 20.15 Δίχα, δί		
18.5 Ασκήεις 59 Chapter 19: Verbs – The Aorist – Αόριστος (2) 19.1 Forming the Aorist 19.2 2 rd Category 60 19.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 60 19.5 Conjugation of the Aorist 60 19.5 Conjugation of the Aorist 60 19.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist 60 19.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist 60 19.5 The verbs 'ἐχω' and 'εἰμαι' 61 19.7 Aorist Examples 61 19.8 Ασκήεις 62 Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις 62 Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις 62 20.1 Γρίς (μερκές) - Towards 63 20.3 Κατά – Against/According to 63 20.4 Που - From 63 20.5 Γιά – For 64 20.6 Αντίς/Αντί – Instead of 64 20.7 Με – With/βy 64 20.9 Θκιά – Through, Via, Along 64 20.9 Μκά – Through, Via, Along 65 20.11 Μές – In Meς – In 65 20.12 Έκ/Εξ – Out of/From/βy 65 20.12 Έκ/Εξ – Out of/From/βy 65 20.13 Σώς Όχς – Until/βy 65 20.14 Όχς – Αδ 66 20.15 Δίχς , δίχος, δίχου, δίχος - Without 66 20.17 Revision 66		
Chapter 19: Verbs – The Aorist – Αόριστος (2) 60 19.1 Forming the Aorist 19.2 2° Category 60 19.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 60 19.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs 60 19.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist 60 19.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist 61 19.7 Aorist Examples 61 19.8 Ασκήρις 62 Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις 62 Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις 63 20.1 Εις – Το/Αt 20.2 Πρός (μερκές) - Towards 63 20.3 Κατά – Αgainst/According to 63 20.4 Που - From 63 20.5 Γιά – For 64 20.6 Αντίς/Αντί – Instead of 64 20.7 Με – With/By 64 20.9 Με – With/By 64 20.9 Με – With/By 64 20.10 Μέσων – Through, Via, Along 65 20.11 Μες – In 65 20.11 Μες – In 65 20.11 Κες – Ε – Out of/From/By 65 20.12 Έκ/Εξ – Out of/From/By 65 20.13 Εάς/Ός – Until/By 65 20.14 ΥΩς – As 66 20.15 Δίχο, δίχου, δίχου, δίχους - Without 66 20.16 Μέμέ – Neithernor/Eitheror 66 20.17 Revision 66 20.17 Revision 66		
19.1 Forming the Aorist 19.2 2 ^{mt} Category 60 19.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 60 19.3 3 ^{mt} Category – Aπρόσωπο Pήματα – Impersonal Verbs 60 19.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist 60 19.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist 60 19.6 The verbs 'ἐχω' and 'ἐιμαι' 61 19.7 Aorist Examples 61 19.8 Ασκήεις 62 Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις 62 Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις 63 20.1 Εις – Το/At 20.2 Πρὸς (μερκές) - Towards 30.3 Κατά – Against/According to 63 20.5 Γιά – For 63 20.5 Γιά – For 64 20.6 Αντίς/Αντί – Instead of 64 20.6 Αντίς/Αντί – Instead of 64 20.7 Με – With/Βy 64 20.8 Μπτά - With 64 20.9 Θκιά – Through, Via, Along 64 20.10 Μέσων – Through, Via, Along 65 20.11 Εις – Γin 65 20.12 Έκ/Έξ – Out of/From/By 65 20.13 Εία/ Σλς – Neitheror 66 20.16 Μέμέ – Neitheror/Eitheror 66 20.17 Revision 66 20.17 Revision 66 20.18 Ασκήεις		
19.2 2 nd Category 19.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 60 19.4 3 nd Category – Απρόσωπα Ρήματα – Impersonal Verbs 60 19.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist 60 19.6 The verbs 'ἐχω' and 'εἰμαι' 61 19.7 Aorist Examples 61 19.8 Ασκήεις 62 Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις 62 Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις 63 20.1 Εις – Το/Αt 20.2 Πρός (μερκές) - Towards 63 20.3 Κατά – Αgainst/According to 63 20.4 Που - From 63 20.5 Γιά – For 64 20.6 Αντίς/Αντί – Instead of 64 20.6 Αντίς/Αντί – Instead of 64 20.7 Με – With/By 64 20.8 Μιτά - With 64 20.9 Θκιά –Through, Via, Along 64 20.10 Μέσων – Through, Via, Along 65 20.11 Εκ/Εξ – Out of/From/By 65 20.12 Εκ/Έξ – Out of/From/By 65 20.13 Εώς/Ώς – Until/By 65 20.14 Ώς – As 66 20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως - Without 66 20.16 Μέμέ – Neithernor/Eitheror 66 20.17 Revision 66 20.17 Revision	Chapter 19: Verbs – The Aorist – Αόριστος (2)	60
19.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 60 19.4 3" Category – Anpòowano Pἡματα – Impersonal Verbs 60 19.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist 60 19.6 The verbs 'ἐχω' and 'εἰμαι' 61 19.7 Aorist Examples 61 19.8 Ασκήεις 62 Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις 63 20.1 Εις – Το/Αt 63 20.2 Πρὸς (μερκές) - Towards 63 20.3 Κατά – Against/According to 63 20.4 Που - From 63 20.5 Γιά – For 64 20.6 Αντίς/Αντί – Instead of 64 20.7 Με – With/By 64 20.8 Μπά - With 64 20.9 Θκιά – Through, Via, Along 64 20.10 Μέσων – Through, Via, Along 65 20.11 Μες - In 65 20.12 Εκ/Έξ – Out of/From/By 65 20.13 Εκός/Ώς – Until/By 65 20.14 Ώς – As 66 20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως - Without 66 20.16 Μέμέ – Neitherοτ 66 20.17 Αντίειοι 66 20.17 Αντίειοι 66 20.18 Ανκήεις 67		60
19.4 3 rd Čategory – Απρόσωπα Ρήματα – Impersonal Verbs 19.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist 60 19.6 The verbs 'ἐχω' and 'εἰμαι' 61 19.7 Aorist Examples 61 19.8 Ασκήεις 62 Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις 63 20.1 Εις – Το/Αt 20.2 Πρός (μερκές) - Towards 63 20.3 Κατά – Αgainst/According to 63 20.4 Που - From 63 20.5 Γιά – For 64 20.6 Αντίς/Αντί – Instead of 64 20.7 Με – With/By 64 20.8 Μπά - With 64 20.9 Θκά – Through, Via, Along 64 20.1 Μέσων – Through, Via, Along 65 20.11 Μες - In 65 20.11 Κας - In 65 20.12 Έκ/Έξ – Out of/From/By 65 20.13 Εάς/Ώς – Until/By 66 20.14 Ώς – As 66 20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως - Without 66 20.16 Μέμέ – Neitheror 66 20.17 Revision 66 20.17 Revision	5 /	
19.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Aorist 60 19.6 The verbs 'ἐχω' and 'εἰμαi' 61 19.7 Aorist Examples 61 19.8 Ασκήεις 62 Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις 62 Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις 63 20.1 Εις – Το/Αt 63 20.3 Κατά – Against/According to 63 20.3 Κατά – Against/According to 63 20.4 Που - From 63 20.5 Γιά – For 64 20.6 Αντίς/Αντί – Instead of 64 20.7 Με – With/By 64 20.8 Μπά - With βy 64 20.9 Θκιά – Through, Via, Along 64 20.10 Μέσων – Through, Via, Along 65 20.11 Εκ/-Εξ – Out of/From/By 65 20.12 Έκ/-Εξ – Out of/From/By 65 20.13 Ειάς/Ώς – Until/By 65 20.14 Ώς – As 66 20.16 Μέμε – Neithernor/Eitheror 66 20.17 Revision 66 20.18 Ασκήεις 67 20.18 Ενώς δια το του συστου συσ		
19.6 The verbs 'ἐχω' and 'εἰμαι' 19.7 Aorist Examples 61 19.8 Ασκήεις 62 Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις 62 20.1 Εις – Το/Αt 20.2 Πρός (μερκές) - Towards 63 20.3 Κατά – Against/According to 63 20.3 Κατά – Against/According to 63 20.5 Γιά – For 63 20.5 Γιά – For 64 20.6 Αντίς/Αντί – Instead of 64 20.7 Με – With/By 64 20.8 Μπά - With 64 20.9 Θκιά – Through, Via, Along 64 20.10 Μέσων – Through, Via, Along 65 20.11 Μες - In 65 20.12 Έκ/Εξ – Out of/From/By 65 20.13 Εάο/'Ως – Until/By 66 20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως - Without 66 20.16 Μέμέ – Neithernor/Εitheror 66 20.17 Κενίδιοη		
19.8 Ασκήεις 62 Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις 20.1 Εις – Το/At 20.2 Πρός (μερκές) - Towards 63 20.3 Κατά – Against/According to 63 20.4 Γιου - From 63 20.5 Γιά – For 64 20.6 Αντίς/Αντί – Instead of 64 20.7 Με – With/By 64 20.8 Μιτά - With 99 20.8 Μιτά - With 99 20.8 Μιτά - Through, Via, Along 64 20.10 Μέσων – Through, Via, Along 65 20.11 Μες - In 65 20.12 Έκ/Έξ – Out of/From/By 65 20.13 Εώς/Ως – Until/By 65 20.14 Ως – As 66 20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως - Without 66 20.16 Μέωμέ – Neitheror 66 20.17 Κενίσιο 66 20.18 Ασκήεις 67		
Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις 20.1 Εις – Το/At 20.2 Πρός (μερκές) - Towards 20.3 Κατά – Against/According to 30.3 Κατά – Against/According to 30.5 Γιά – For 30.5 Γιά – For 30.6 Αντίς/Αντί – Instead of 40.7 Με – With/By 40.8 Μιτά - With 40.9 Θκιά – Through, Via, Along 40.10 Μέσων – Through, Via, Along 50.11 Μες - In 50.12 Έκ/Έξ – Out of/From/By 50.13 Εώς/Ώς – Until/By 50.14 Ώς – As 50.15 Δίχα, δίχαο, δίχου, δίχως - Without 50.16 Μέμέ – Neithernor/Εitheror 66 20.17 Revision 66 20.18 Ασκήεις	19.7 Aorist Examples	61
Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις 20.1 Εις – Το/Αt 20.2 Πρός (μερκές) - Towards 63 20.3 Κατά – Against/According to 63 20.4 Που - From 63 20.5 Γιά – For 64 20.6 Αντίς/Αντί – Instead of 64 20.7 Με – With/By 64 20.9 Θκιά – Through, Via, Along 64 20.10 Μέσων – Through, Via, Along 65 20.11 Μες - In 65 20.12 Έκ/Εξ – Out of/From/By 65 20.13 Εώς/Ως – Until/By 65 20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχοι, δίχως - Without 66 20.16 Μέμὲ – Neithernor/Eitheror 66 20.17 Revision 66 20.18 Ασκήεις 67	19.8 Ασκήεις	
20.1 Eiς – Το/At 20.2 Πρός (μερκές) - Towards 20.3 Κατά – Against/According to 63 20.3 Κατά – Against/According to 63 20.4 Που - From 64 20.5 Γιά – For 64 20.6 Αντίς/Αντί – Instead of 64 20.7 Με – With/By 64 20.8 Μιτά - With 64 20.9 Θκιά –Through, Via, Along 64 20.10 Μέσων – Through, Via, Along 65 20.11 Μες - In 65 20.12 Έκ/Έξ – Out of/From/By 65 20.13 Εώς/Ώς – Until/By 65 20.14 Ως – As 66 20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως - Without 66 20.16 Μέμέ – Neithernor/Eitheror 66 20.18 Ασκήεις	Chapter 20: Prepositions – Προθέσεις	62
20.2 Πρός (μερκές) - Towards 20.3 Κατά – Against/According to 30.4 Που - From 63 20.5 Γιά – For 66 20.6 Αντίς/Αντί – Instead of 66 20.7 Με – With/By 66 20.8 Μιτά - With 20.9 Θκιά – Through, Via, Along 67 20.10 Μέσων – Through, Via, Along 68 20.11 Μες - In 20.12 Ἑκ/Έξ – Out of/From/By 69 20.13 Εώς/Ώς – Until/By 20.14 Ως – As 20.16 Μέμέ – Neithernor/Eitheror 60 20.17 Revision 60 20.18 Ασκήεις	20.1 Etc. To/At	63
20.3 Kατά – Against/According to 20.4 Που - From 63 20.5 Γιά – For 20.6 Αντίς/Αντί – Instead of 64 20.7 Με – With/By 64 20.8 Μιτά - With 20.9 Θκιά –Through, Via, Along 64 20.10 Μέσων – Through, Via, Along 65 20.11 Μες - In 20.12 Γεκ/Έξ – Out of/From/By 65 20.12 Γεκ/Έξ – Out of/From/By 65 20.13 Εώς/Ως – Until/By 66 20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως - Without 66 20.16 Μέμέ – Neithernor/Eitheror 66 20.17 Revision 66 20.18 Ασκήεις		63
20.4 Που - From 63 20.5 Γιά – For 64 20.6 Αντίς/Αντί – Instead of 64 20.7 Με – With/By 64 20.8 Μπά - With 64 20.9 Θκιά – Through, Via, Along 64 20.10 Μέσων – Through, Via, Along 65 20.11 Μες - In 65 20.12 Ἑκ/Ἑξ – Out of/From/By 65 20.13 Εώς/Ως – Until/By 65 20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως - Without 66 20.16 Μέμὲ – Neithernor/Eitheror 66 20.17 Revision 66 20.18 Ασκήεις 67		
20.6 Avric/Avri – Instead of 20.7 Mε − With/By 20.8 Mrrá - With 20.8 Mrrá - With 20.9 Θκιά –Through, Via, Along 20.10 Μέσων − Through, Via, Along 65 20.11 Μες - In 65 20.12 Ἑκ/Ἑξ – Out of/From/By 65 20.13 Εώς/Ως – Until/By 65 20.13 Εώς/Ως – Se 66 20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως - Without 66 20.16 Μέ…μὲ – Neither…nor/Either…or 66 20.17 Revision 66 20.18 Ασκήεις		
20.7 Mε − With/By 20.8 Mrά − With/By 20.9 Θκιά −Through, Via, Along 64 20.10 Μέσων − Through, Via, Along 65 20.11 Μες − In 65 20.12 Ἑκ/Ἑξ − Out of/From/By 65 20.13 Εώς/Ώς − Until/By 65 20.14 Ως − As 66 20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως − Without 66 20.16 Μέ…μὲ − Neither…or/Either…or 66 20.17 Revision 66 20.18 Ασκήεις 67	20.5 Γιά – For	64
20.8 Mrtά - With 20.9 Θκιά -Through, Via, Along 64 20.10 Μέσων - Through, Via, Along 65 20.11 Μες - In 20.12 Γεκ/Γεξ - Out of/From/By 65 20.13 Εώς/Ως - Until/By 65 20.14 Ως - As 66 20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως - Without 66 20.16 Μέμἐ - Neithernor/Eitheror 66 20.17 Revision 66 20.18 Ασκήεις 67		
20.9 Θκιά -Through, Via, Along 64 20.10 Μέσων - Through, Via, Along 65 20.11 Μες - In 65 20.12 Ἑκ/Ἐξ - Out of/From/By 65 20.13 Εἀς/Ὠς - Until/By 65 20.14 Ὠς - As 66 20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως - Without 66 20.16 Μέμὲ - Neithernor/Eitheror 66 20.17 Revision 66 20.18 Ασκήεις 67		
20.10 Μἐσων – Through, Via, Along 65 20.11 Μες - In 65 20.12 Ἑκ/Ἑξ – Out of/From/By 65 20.13 Εὡς/Ως – Until/By 65 20.14 Ώς – As 66 20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως - Without 66 20.16 Μέμέ – Neithernor/Eitheror 66 20.17 Revision 66 20.18 Ασκήεις 67		
20.11 Μες - In 65 20.12 Ἑκ/Ἑξ – Out of/From/By 65 20.13 Εώς/Ως – Until/By 65 20.14 Ως – As 66 20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως - Without 66 20.16 Μέμὲ – Neitheror/Eitheror 66 20.17 Revision 66 20.18 Ασκήεις 67		
20.12 Ἑκ/Ἑξ − Out of/From/By 65 20.13 Εἀς/Ώς − Until/By 65 20.14 Ως − As 66 20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως − Without 66 20.16 Μέ…μὲ − Neither…or 66 20.17 Revision 66 20.18 Ασκήεις 67		
20.13 Εώς/Ώς – Until/By 65 20.14 Ώς – As 66 20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως - Without 66 20.16 Μέμέ – Neithernor/Eitheror 66 20.17 Revision 66 20.18 Ασκήεις 67		
20.14 'Ως – As 66 20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως - Without 66 20.16 Μέμἐ – Neithernor/Eitheror 66 20.17 Revision 66 20.18 Ασκήεις 67	20.13 Εώς/Ως – Unti/βy	
20.16 Μέμέ – Neithernor/Eitheror 66 20.17 Revision 66 20.18 Ασκήεις 67	$20.14 \Omega_{\text{C}} - A_{\text{S}}$	
20.17 Revision 66 20.18 Ασκήεις 67	20.15 Δίχα, δίχας, δίχου, δίχως - Without	
20.18 Ασκήεις 67		
	ZU.10 AUKIKIL	

176

Chapter 21: Verbs – The Imperfect – Παρατατικός (1)

	68
21.1 Forming the Imperfect	60
21.2 1 st Category Iὑκω/-φκω	68 68
ΙΙννω	68
ΙΙΙ. −θω	68
IVζω	68 68
Vρνω VIἰσκω	69
VII -ἀσσω/-σω	69
VIII. –ἀρω	69
IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs 21.3 Conjugation of the Imperfect	69 69
21.4 Imperfect Examples	70
21.5 Ασκήεις	70
	70
Chapter 22: Verbs – The Imperfect – Παρατατικός (2)	71
22.1 Forming the Imperfect	, -
22.2 2 nd Category	71
22.3 Conjugation of the Aorist 22.4 3 rd Category – Απρόσωπα Ρήματα – Impersonal Verbs	71 71
22.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in the Imperfect	71
22.6 The verbs 'ɛˈxw' and 'ɛiµaı'	72
22.7 Imperfect Examples	72
22.8 Ασκήεις	72 73
Chapter 23: Verbs – The Subjunctive: Present Tense	/-
and the Present Continuous – Ποταχτιτζή: Ενεστώτας	74
τζαι Ενεστώτας Θκιαρκάς (1)	
23.1 When to use the Subjunctive Present Tense	
23.2 Forming the Subjunctive Present Tense	74
Iὑκω/-φκω -> -ψω	74
IIννω IIIθω	74 74
πω Ινζω	75
Vρνω	75
VIἰσκω	75
VIIἀσσω/-σω VIIIἀρω	75 75
IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs	76
23.3 Conjugation of the Subjunctive Present Tense	76
23.4 Present Subjunctive Examples	76
23.5 Subjunctive Present Continuous 23.6 Ασκήεις	76 77
23.0 Note july	77
Chapter 24: Verbs – The Subjunctive: Present Tense	
and the Present Continuous – Ποταχτιτζή: Ενεστώτας τζαι Ενεστώτας Θκιαρκάς (2)	78
Trui Lyeo Twi ur Okiupkur (2)	
24.1 When to use the Subjunctive Present Tense	
24.2 Forming the Subjunctive Present Tense 2 nd Category	78
24.3 Conjugation of the Subjunctive Present Tense 24.4 3 rd Category – Απρόσωπα Ρήματα – Impersonal Verbs	78 78
24.5 Conjugation of Impersonal Verbs in Subjunctive Present	79
Tense	79
24.6 The verbs 'έχω' and 'είμαι'	70
24.7 Subjunctive Present Tense Examples 24.8 Subjunctive Present Continuous	79 80
24.9 Ασκήεις	80
	81
Chapter 25: Verbs – The Subjunctive: Aorist, Imperfect and Future – Ποταχτική: Αόριστος , Παρατατικός τζαι	82
αιία Γαταίε – Ποταχτική. Αυρίστος , Παρατατικός τζαί Μέλλοντας	02
•	
25.1 When to use the Arrist and Imperfect Subjunctive	o,
25.2 Forming the Subjunctive Aorist 25.3 Forming the Subjunctive Imperfect	82 82
25.4 Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Tense	82
25.5 Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Continuous	83
25.6 Forming the Future Subjunctive Aorist 25.7 Forming the Future Subjunctive Imperfect	83 83
25.8 Aσκήεις	82
• •	84
Chapter 26: Basic Phrases & Vocabulary: House,	

Household Items and Professions	86
26.1 House – Το Σπίπιν	
26.2 Household Items– Οιτζιακά Αντιτζείμενα	86
26.3 Professions – Επαγγέλματα 26.4 Ασκήεις – Exercises	86 87
	88
Chapter 27: The Passive: Present Tense – Παθητική Φωνή: Ενεστώτας	90
27.1 The passive voice -μαι 27.2 Exceptions – Ξεραίσεις	90
27.3 Sentences in the Passive	91
27.4 Deponent Verbs	91
27.5 Ασκήεις	92 92
Chapter 28: The Passive: Aorist – Παθητική Φωνή:	
Αόριστος	93
28.1 The Aorist and Forming the Aorist	
28.2 1 st Category Iεὑκουμαι/-εφκουμαι	93 93
ΙΙ. –ννουμαι	93
ΙΙΙθουμαι	93
IVζουμαι Vρνουμαι	93 94
VIiσκουμαι	94
VII –ἀσσουμαι/-σουμαι	94
VIII. –ἀρουμαι IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs	94 94
28.3 2 nd Category	94
28.4 Deponent Verbs	95
28.5 Conjugation of the Aorist 28.6 Sentences in the Passive	95 96
28.7 Aokheic	96
	96
Chapter 29: Basic Phrases & Vocabulary: Countries, Nationalities & Languages	97
29.1 Countries, Nationalities, Languages	
	97
Chapter 30: The Passive: Imperfect – Παθητική Φωνή: Παρατατικός	103
30.1 The Imperfect and Forming the Imperfect 30.2 1st Category	103
Ι. –(εὐκου)μαι -> -(εὐκου)μούν	103
II(vvou)μαι -> (vvou)μουν	103
III(θου)μαι -> -(θου)μουν IV(ζου)μαι -> -(ζου)μουν	103 103
V(ρνου)μαι -> -(ρνου)μουν	103
VI(iσκου)μαι -> -(iσκου)μουν	103
VII -(σσου)μαι/-(σου)μαι -> (σσου)μουν/(σου)μουν VIIIἀρουμαι -> αρίσκουμουν	103 104
IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs	104
30.3 2 nd Category	104
30.4 Deponent Verbs 30.5 Conjugation of the Imperfect	104 104
30.6 Sentences in the Passive	105
30.7 Ασκήεις	105
Chapter 31: The Passive: Present and Present	106
Continuous Subjunctive – Παθητική Φωνή: Ποσταχτιτζή	107
τζαι Ενεστώτα τζαι Ενεστώτα Θκιαρκάς	
31.1 When to use the Subjunctive Present Tense	
31.1 Forming the Passive Present Subjunctive 1st Category	107
Iὑκουμαι/-φκουμαι -> -εφτώ IIὑνουμαι	107 107
IIIθουμαι -> στώ	107
IVζουμαι -> στώ	108
V. –ρνουμαι -> -ρτώ VIἱσκουμαι	108 108
VII –ἀσσουμαι/-σουμαι -> χτώ	108
VIII. –ἀρουμαί -> στώ	108
IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs	108

31.3 2 nd Category 31.4 Deponent Verbs 31.5 Conjugation of the Passive Subjunctive Present Tense 31.6 Sentences in the Passive Present Subjunctive 31.7 Forming the Passive Present Continuous Subjunctive 31.8 Ασκήεις Chapter 33: The Passive: Aorist, Imperfect and Future Subjunctive — Παθητική Φωνή: Αὀριστος, Παρατατικός τζαι Μέλλοντας Ποταχτιτζης	108 109 109 110 110 110 110
33.1 When to use the Aorist and Imperfect Subjunctive 33.2 Forming the Subjunctive Aorist 33.3 Forming the Subjunctive Imperfect 33.4 Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Tense 33.5 Forming the Future Subjunctive Present Continuous 33.6 Forming the Future Subjunctive Aorist 33.7 Forming the Future Subjunctive Imperfect 33.8 Ασκήεις Chapter 34: Basic Phrases & Vocabulary: Food, Drinks, Plants, Fruit, Trees and Animals	111 111 111 112 112 112 113 113
34.1 Τα Χτηνά - The animals 34.2 Τα φρούτα, τα φκιόρα τζαι τα Δεντρά 34.3 Τα Φαγιά τζαι τα Ποτά - Food and Drinks	115 116 117
Chapter 35: Verbs – Compound Tenses (1): Παρατζείμενος, τζαι Περσυντέλικος	119
35.1 When to use and how to form the Present Perfect (Παρατζείμενος)	119
35.2 When to use and how to form the Past Perfect (Περσυντέλικος)	119
35.3 Ασκήεις	120
Chapter 36: Verbs – Compound Tenses (2): Μονομιάς, Ξακολουχιτικός, Συντελεσμένος τζαι Ποχετικός Μέλλοντας	121
36.1 When to use and how to form the Simple Future (Μονομιάς	121
Μέλλοντας) 36.2 When to use and how to form the Future Continuous (Ξακολουχιτικός Μέλλοντας)	121
(Συντελεσμένος Μέλλοντας) (Συντελεσμένος Μέλλοντας)	122
36.4 When to use and how to form the Conditional (Ποχετικός Μέλλοντας)	122
36.5 Negation for Future Tenses 36.6 Expressing Expectations and hopes 36.7 Ασκήεις	123 123 124
Chapter 37: Conjuctions/Συδέζμοι	125
37.1 Conjuctions 37.2 Τζαι/τζι = and 37.3 Γιατί/Επειδήτις/Επειδής/Διότι/Διότις = Because 37.4 ΥΩστοι να/ώσπου να = By the time that/Until + phrases 37.5 Λοιπόν/το λοιπόν 37.6 Ἡ/γιά/είτε = Or 37.7 Οξά - Or 37.8 Εἰτεεἰτε/γιάγιά/ἡἡ = Εἰtheror 37.9 Ουδεκανού/Ειδεμή/Ειδαλγιώς = Otherwise 37.10 Ἁντα τζαι/Τώμου = (if) As soon as 37.11 Ὑονταν/άμμαν = When 37.12A Τότες = When/at that time 37.12B Που τότες = Since then 37.13 Αμμά = Βυt/however 37.14 Ἅν/Εἀν = If Τζαι ἀν/τζὰν = Even if 37.15A Εξού τζαι/Γιαυτόν = because of this, therefore, thus, so 37.15B Για τούτον τον λόγον = As a result, for this reason, that's why	125 125 125 125 125 125 126 126 126 126 127 127 127
37.16 Εις την περίπτωσην που/Έτσι τζαι/Άμπα τζαι = In (the) case that	127
37.17 Οξόν = Unless 37.18 Ψιχοὑ/Ψἰς/Σγιἀν/Ουλά = As/like	128 128

37.19 Παντές τζαι/πάντες τζαι/σαμπώς τζαι = As if 37.20 Νήεν/Ας = Let it + verb (indefinite) 37.21 Σαν να τζαι = It appears to me that 37.22 Αλά 37.23 Σαν + ρήμαν = It would have been better if 37.24 Άντζακκιςούτε = Despite the fact thatnot even 37.25 ʹΆγκεν που = Not just thateven 37.26 Οὐτεοὐτε καν/Οὐτε να = Neithernot even 37.27 Μέμπα να/Μέλλιμον να/Άραγες να/Μήαρες να = Perhaps 37.28 Αφούσον/Μιάς τζαι = Since/but + verbal phrase 37.29 Αλώπως = Quite possibly/It looks like 37.30 Πέρκιμου/Πέρκιμον = Hopefully 37.31 Θέμας/Θέμι/Πουπάνω/Τζολας = Added to this/Additionally/In addition 37.32 Τάχατες = With the excuse that/Supposedly	128 128 128 128 128 129 129 129 129 129 130
37.33 Ασκήεις – Exercises Chapter 38: Verbs – The Imperative (1): Προσταχτιτζή	130 131
(1)	131
38.1 Active Voice 38.2.1 Imperative: Present Continuous – Προσταχτιτζή Ενεστώτα Θκιαρκάς 38.2.2 1* Category 38.2.3 2nd Category 38.2.4 3rd Category – Impersonal Verbs – Απρόσωπα Ρήματα38.2.4A Πρέπει, τυχαίννει, τυσςαίννει, μέλλει38.2.4B λλλα 38.3.1 Imperative: Present Tense 38.3.2 1* Category 38.3.3 2nd Category 38.3.3 2nd Category – Impersonal Verbs – Απρόσωπα Ρήματα 38.4 Άρνηση – Negation 38.5 Ασκήεις – Exercises	131 131 132 132 132 133 133 133 136 137 137
Chapter 39: Body parts, Family, Shops, Clothes	
39.1 Body Parts – Μέλη του Σωμάτου 39.2 Family – Φαμίλγια/Σόιν/Οικογένεια 39.3 Shop/Services/Buildings – Καταστήματα/Υπηρεσίες/Χτήρια 39.4 Clothes – Ρούχα	138 138 139 140
Chapter 40: Verbs – The Imperative (2): Προσταχτιτζή (2)	1 41
40.1 Passive Voice 40.2 Imperative: Indefinite 40.2.1 1st Category -Iεὐκουμα/-εφκουμαι -IIIννουμαι -IIIθουμαι -IVζουμαι -Vρνουμαι -VIIἀσσουμαι/-σουμαι -VIIIἀσουμαι/-σουμαι -VIIIἀσουμαι/-σουμαι -VIIIἀσουμαι -VIIIἀσουμαι -IX. Άλλα ρήματα - Other Verbs 40.3 2nd Category 40.4 Deponent Verbs 40.5 Imperative: Present Tense 40.5.1 1st Category -Iεὐκουμαι/-εφκουμαι -IIIννουμαι -IIIθουμαι -IVζουμαι -Vρνουμαι -Vρνουμαι -Vρνουμαι -VII -ἀσσουμαι/-σουμαι -VII -ἀσσουμαι/-σουμαι -VIIIἀσσουμαι/-σουμαι -VIIIἀσσουμαι/-σουμαι	141 141 141 141 142 142 142 142 143 143 144 144 145 145 145 146 146 146 147 147
40.5.2 2 nd Category 40.5.3 Deponent Verbs 40.6 Anxibus – Everses	148

	149
41.1 The Imperative Subjunctive 41.2 The Imperative Subjunctive: Indefinite	149 149
41.3 The Imperative Subjunctive: Present Tense	143
41.4 Tips for Using the Subjunctive	151
41.5 Usage with Personal Pronouns	151
Chapter 42: Prepositions (2) – Προθέσεις (2)	151
42.1 Ποὑποτε = Nowhere/Anywhere	151
42.2 ὑΠοθθεν/ὁΠΟΤΤΕΥ = Whereever/From whereever/From	151
whichever direction	151
42.3 Δαμαί, δαχαμαί, ώδε = Here	151
42.4 Δά, δάθθε, δάττε, δάττε μέρου = Towards this direction here 42.5 Ποδά, ποά, ποδάθθε, ποδάττε, ποάττε = Over here (from	151 152
over there)	152
42.6 Τζειχάμαί, Τζαχαμαί, Τζαμαί, Τζικάτω = (Over) There	152
42.7 Τζεί, τζείττε, τζείθθε = Towards that direction there	152
42.8 Ποτζεί, Ποτζείθε, Ποτζείττε = Over there 42.9A Πάνω = Up/on top of/upstairs	152 152
42.9B $\Pi \alpha \zeta$ + article = On/unto	153
42.9Γ Που πάνω που = On top of	153
42.10 Δαπάνω = Up here/Upstairs	153
42.11A Κάτω = Down/downstairs 42.11B Που κάτω = Below/under	153 153
42.12 Δακάτω = Here below/over here	153
42.13 Χαμαί = On the ground	153
42.14 $E\sigma\sigma\omega$ = (At) home	154
42.15 Πόξω = Outside	154
42.16 Μέσα = Inside 42.17A Εις τα Πέρα = Abroad	154 154
42.17B Πέραν = Over/more	154
42.18 Ισςα= Straight	154
42.19 Ολόισςα = Straight ahead	154
42.20 Δεξςά = Right 42.21 Ζαρβά = Left	154 155
42.22 Μακρά = Away/far away	155
42.23 Σύνομπλα = Near	155
42.24 Avaoλa = On the border/On the edge	155
42.25 Πανωθκιόν/πάνωμέρου = On the top of/On the upper side	155 155
42.26 Κατωθκιόν/κάτωμέρου = Below/On the lower side 42.27 Που πανωθκιόν = From above/from on top of	156
42.28 Που κατωθικόν = From below	156
42.29 Ομπρός = In front off	156
42.30 Που πίσω = Behind	156
42.31 Ταπισών = Behind sb./after sb. 42.32 Πόλα σέλα = Everywhere	156 156
42.33 Αλλού = Somewhere else	156
42.34 Kànou = Somewhere	156
42.35 Onou = Wherever	157
42.36 Γυρόν (που) = Around (within a space)	157 157
42.37 Πο υρόν = Around (perimetrically) 42.38 Παραπάνω (που) = More than/over/more	157
42.39 Πάρακατω = Further down, Futher more	
42.40 Kαρτζίν = Across/opposite	158
42.41 Ασκήεις	
Chapter 43: Adverbs & Interjections – Πιρήματα &	158
Ποφωνήματα	158
42.4 Advishe	158
43.1 Adverbs 43.1.1 Producing Adverbs out of Adjectives	159 160
43.2 Πιρήματα Τρόπου – Adverbs of Manner	160
43.2 Γρονικά Πιρήματα – Adverbs of Time	
43.3 Πιρήματα – Adverbs of Degree	
43.4 Interjections	161
	101
Chapter 44: The Gerund, the Past Participle and	161
Reported Speech	161
	161
44.1 The Gerund –Το Γερούντιον	162
44.2 Producing the Gerund – Παράγοντας το Γερούντιον 44.3 The Past Participle – Η Μετοσςή	162 162
44.3.1 1st Category Verbs	162

Ιὑκω/-φκω -> -μμένος	162
IIvvω	162
IIIθω -> -σμένος	162
IVζω -> -σμένος	162
Vρνω -> -ρμένος	162
VIiσκω -> -ινισμένος	163
VIIἀσσω/-σω -> -μένος	163
VIIIἀρω -> -αρισμένος	163
IX. Irregulars of the 2 nd Category	163
	103
44.3.2 2nd Category Verbs	
44.3.3 Impersonal Verbs	164
44.4 Reported Speech	
The Reported Speech	101
	164
Chapter 45: Verbal Nouns	164
	165
45.1 Verbal Nouns	165
45.2 1* Category	165
45.3 2nd Category	
45.4 Impersonal Verbs and the Passive Voice	166
45.5 Verbs which produce two Action Nouns of feminine and	166
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
neuter gender	166
45.6 Verbal Nouns in –ειν	
45.7 Verbal Adjectives	167
	-07
45.8 Negation for Verbal Adjectives	
	167
Chapter 46: Compound Words and Prefixes	167
and the same and t	167
AC 1 Company of Words	
46.1 Compound Words	167
46.2 Prefixes	167
46.2.1 Ava-/vε – up, from below upwards, from here backwards,	167
again and again	
	167
46.2.2 AvTı- = Anti-	167
46.2.3 Αππω-/πο-/πε- = Apo-, to finish up something, end with	167
something, completion of an action	167
46.2.4 Θκια-/θκιε- = Via, inbetween	167
46.2.5 Ξι-/ξη- = Out of something, division, near completion	168
46.2.6 Av-/αμ- = In	
46.2.7 Πι- = Towards, epi-	168
46.2.8 Κατα- = Against, downwards, an enforcement of the	168
meaning of the verb	168
46.2.9 Μετα- = After, participation, movement, change, trans-	168
46.2.10 Παρα- = Next to, over-	168
46.2.11 Περι- Around	168
46.2.12 Προ- Before/After	168
46.2.13 Προσ- = Towards	168
46.2.14 Συν- = Together	168
	168
46.2.15 Υπερ-/περ- = Over-/super-, superiority, excessiveness	
46.2.16 Yno-/no- = Under-, inferiority	169
46.3 The suffixes	169
46.3.1 -ιλίκκιν	169
	169
46.3.2 - σύνη	
46.3.3 –iτζη	169
46.3.4 -ισμος = -ism	169
46.3.5 –ιστής = -st/-er/-or	169
46.3.6 –γράφημαν = gram	169
46.3.8 –λόος = -gist/-ist	170
$-46.3.9 - \lambda \text{oy} = -\text{qy}$	170
46.3.10 -μέτρος/-μέτρον = -meter	170
46.3.11 –ειές = -oid	170
46.3.12 –φίλος/-χίλος = -phile	170
46.3.13 –φοος/φοβία = -phobe/-phobia	
46.3.14 –φωνον/-φωνία = -phone/-phony	171
46.3.15 -τητα = -ty	
	172

Recommendations Epilogue

$Y\Sigma TEPKON - END$